a. abbreviation for ava kose? what did you say?

a. possessive marker for food, takes pronoun suffixes.

aba. just now.

ade. who, whose.

adia. 1pi. our (food).

adira. their (food).

adiru. 3d. their two (food).

aduru. 1di. our two (food).

ae. 3s. his, her (food).

ae. 3s. ever, sometime in future.

ae kae. looks impossible.

amami. 1px. our (food).

amaru. 1dx. our two (food).

amiburu. 2d. your two (food).

amina. 2p. your (food).

amu. 2s. your (food).

aniani. n. onion. herb. *Allium fistulosum*

aqu. 1s. my (food).

ara. plural of ae.

aria. come on, let's go, etc.

asalala. burn.

ava. what, which.

ava peta. what's the matter, what do you want, what.

ava via. how many.

avasase. how, why, what about, etc.

avase. why, how.

ba. conj. but; if; or; interrogative (at end of question which begins with avase, not with why, how, when, what, etc.).

ba. adj. sheltered from wind or storm.

ba mi se. pron. they and I conditional (preverb).

babá. adj. deaf because of blocked ear.

baba. n. cliff.

baba revana. n. side of the valley, area extending from the river to the ridge.

babakatora. adj. stubborn; refuse to listen; deliberately deaf.

babalí. n. Canarium species found growing in a guana.

babali. n. nut season, from about May to end of August, nut harvest.

babana. vt. save or keep cooked food.

babaña. n. fish.

babasBon. n. buttocks.

babarevana. n. hillside, slope.

babarokíqili. adj. unruly, irresponsible; bad character (adult); naughty, always into mischief, disobedient (child).

babarokíqili. naughty.

babaroso. v. defend or protect, as hen with chicks.

babasa. n. brightly coloured fresh water fish found in river.

babasa. n. sweet-smelling herb.

babata. v. travel along the coast by ship or canoe.

babatena. n. coast.

babauku. n. flipper of a turtle.

babauru. n. fishing-rod.

babí. pron. grandchild, my; my niece or nephew, child of mother's brother.

babí. pron. man's sister's child.

babíqu. n. nephew (sister's child).

baboso. v. grope blindly.

baburu. 2d. if, conditional.
enemy or disaster.
bapisi. perhaps.
bara. 3p. if, conditional.
bara. conj. if.
bara. n. fence.
bara. n. fence or barricade.
bara kupini. adj. fenced or closed to keep occupants in.
bara vuqatini. adj. fenced or closed to keep others out.
barani. v. enclose in fenced or walled area.
barani. v. protect or defend.
barata. v. go up river looking for a place to cross.
barava. n. fish.
bari. v. block from view, hidden from sight.
baribari. n. hiding place or hidden space, e. g. where people can change clothes unseen.
barijolo. n. straight black end of house.
bariki. the act of removing the midrib from a leaf.
bariñija. n. waterspout.
bariniña. n. typhoon, hurricane, or cyclone.
bariniña. n. waterspout.
bario. n. breadfruit; sour sop.
bario ni vaka. n. jack fruit. tree. *Artocarpus heterophyllus*
bario ni vaka. n. sour sop. tree. *Annona muricata*
bario ni vudu. n. breadfruit. tree. *Artocarpus altilis*
bariqole. n. tradition of buying wife.
bariqoqole. menstruation period.
baroe. n. gardens.
baroe. n. garden.
baroke. n. garden.
baroko. n. fish.
baroko. n. fish, good to eat.
baru. conj (1di). if, conditional.
basa pitalata. n. a type of tree. tree/bush. *Euodia hortensis*
basa pitalata vurenea. n. basil. bush. *Ocimum basilicum*
basa sivata. n. lemon grass. herb. *Cymbopogon citrullus*
basa vasiki. n. a type of tree. tree. *Euodia aff. anisodora*
basa vasiki vurenea. n. a type of bush. bush. *Ocimum sanctum*
basa vule. n. herb. herb.
Basana. n. spirit, very nasty, met with in forest, persons who saw it believed they were cursed.
base. 3s. if, conditional.
basi. v. following course of river, upstream or downstream.
bata. 1pi. if, conditional.
batavakisu. v. snub; sulk; look other way, refuse to see or listen.
bati. prep. because.
bati. prep. because, for.
bau. v. go around or outside reef heading towards point.
bau. n. shore reef.
baubautu. v. tack; go about (boat).
bavana. n. stone, flat, wide, natural or carved.
bavinini. v. cover, hide with flat stone.
bazaka. n. stake for yams, beans, pana etc.
baziki. v. stake yams, beans, etc.
the eyes.

bibiruru.  n. disease, caused by the skin brushing up against a poisonous plant which then causes the skin to become wrinkled.

bitoile(tole).  v. fall down dizzily.

bika.  v. lever or prise up.

bikato.  vi. plant two or three small taro plants together.

bikiili.  v. roll something away.

bikiti.  vt. plant two or three small taro plants together.

bikolo.  v. lie down.

bikolo kadeka.  v. lie on back.

bikolo kapata.  v. lie prone.

bikolo turemana.  v. lie on side.

bikolopoka.  v. when a person lays on top of another object.

bikolopōti.  adj?. describes an object lying on top of something.

bikukulu.  n. container made from coconut shell to hold water.

bili(ni).  v. foretell; suggest possible courses of action; show.

bilikiki.  n. common sandpiper.  Triga hypoleucos

bilikinini.  vt. foretell; prophesy.

bilu.  n. fish.

bilura.  vt. show.

bili(ni).

bikato.  v. stagger (as when drunk).

bobanae.  2s. if, conditional.

bo.  you there! form of address when calling or addressing someone (not polite, especially towards elders).

bobananae.  within a crowd or group of things; consist entirely of.

boboe.  n. egg yolk.

boboe.  n. tree with large edible fruit, about the size of breadfruit.  tree.  Parartocarpus venenososa

boboko.  n. male bud of the banana.

bobokolo.  n. raised lumps on lips, skin or body, probably form eating or touching something.

bobole.  v. wallow in mud; roll (as in dust).

bobolo.  vi. to be vulnerable; be in position to be easily hurt or killed in fighting.

bobolovui.  accidental, as injury, fall etc. .

bōbō.  n. underside of roof; roof.

bōbōrōsōni.  vt. protect, defend.

boborotaña.  adj. selfish, greedy.

bobosena.  habit, tradition.

bōbōsō.  adj. paddling or swimming motion of turtle.

bobote.  n. clothes, dress, shirt, etc. .

bobote.  v. put on clothes.

bobote leke.  n. shirt.

boboteqole.  n. dress.

bobovoe.  n. chiefs, rulers etc. .

boga.  adj. bent (as arm), crooked.

boka.  n. sandbank or shoal; sandbars or small beaches that form on a river; esp. near a river's mouth; delta?.

bōka.  adj. of a sore mouth as got contacted with sap of unripe mangoes.

bokala.  n. bow (weapon).

bokala.  v?. bow.

boko.  n. pig.

bokoboko.  n. fish.

bokobokobānara.  n. bird.

bōkōsō.  adj. empty; deaf; thick-headed, nothing inside; used of empty egg shell or package with nothing in it.

bokoto.  n. mons pubis.

bokovara.  n. a type of palm tree.  tree.  Actinorhytis calapparia

bolaboloka.  adj. big and clear.

bole.  n. sore, large, that doesn't heal after a long time.

bolebole.  n. fish.

bolele.  n. tree.

bolele.  n. tree.  Ficus salomonensis

bonani.  n. any fruit or edible plant part that exists above ground.

bolo.  v. wrap, wrap up a baby in cloth.

bologa.  adj. gossipy, busybody.

bōlōkiri.  n. wing of a bird.

bolele.  n. tree.  tree.  Ficus salomonensis

bolomusu.  n. pants.

boloni.  vt. wrap; swathe (as corpse).

bōlōsō.  adj. paddling or swimming motion of turtle.

bona.  n. leaf or cloth used as padding between stringbag handles and forehead.

bonani.  v. use leaf or cloth as padding between string bag kuza, handles and forehead.

bōne.  v. keep or store cooked food, see babana.

bōne.  n. left over food that is kept until the next day.

bōo(ni).  vt. betray plans to enemy; warn people of danger or enemy.

bora.  n. sprouting coconut; spongy edible portion thereof.  Cocos nucifera

borara.  adj. solidified; set, thick (as cream on milk) as food boiled dry, earth previously covered with water, now
drained.
boj. n. patch of land, dry, in a swampy area.
boj. n. disease where the leg become very swollen.
boj. adj. swollen, enlarged, as in mumps, elephantiasis.
boj. n. elephantiasis.
boj. n. person; mankind; 'husband' and 'wife'; said of egg in which chicken has begun to form or boj.
boj. kenakaka. n. leader.
boj. nivaka. n. foreigner, white person.
boj. papao. n. person appointed to avenge or payback, avenger, person appointed to avenge death of relative.
boj. porosiko. n. thief.
boj. pupu. n. hunter, mainly pig hunter.
boj. qili. n. cannibal.
boj. qule. n. woman.
boj. rupa. adj. heathen.
boj. sa vagaki pota. n. spirit worshipper; literally " a person that feeds the spirits. " Spirits = pre-Christian dieties.
boj. sarasaraka. n. hunter.
boj. sikosiko. n. thief.
boj. taravale. n. sorcerer.
boj. tataku. trader, merchant.
boj. tototovo. n. carpenter, builder.
boj. varakale. n. chaser, pursuer.
boj. varakape. guide.
boj. varavaisiko. n. armed robber.
boj. varavole. n. healer.
boj. varapaqo. n. top of the roof; underside of roof of thatched house.
bubu. n. plant used traditionally as toilet paper. herb.
Boj. kenakaka. n. leader.
bo. sa vagaki pota. n. spirit worshipper; literally " a person that feeds the spirits. " Spirits = pre-Christian dieties.
boj. varapaqo. n. bougainvillea. bush. Bougainvillea glabra
bubu. n. flower.
bubuli. n. Angel's trumpet. tree/bush. Datura candida
bubulis. n. hibiscus. bush. Hibiscus rosa-sinensis
bubuli kiku. n. sun flower. herb. Helianthus annus
bubuli leke. n. male flowers.
bubuli lotu. n. red bunch ixora. bush. Ixora coccinea
bubuli qole. n. female flowers.
bubuli sutu. n. plant with parallel veined leaves and seeds in pods, Indian shot. herb. Canna indica
bubuli varapaqo. n. bougainvillea. bush. Bougainvillea spectabilis
bubulis. n. bougainvillea vine. vine.
Bougainvillea spectabilis
bubuli varapaqo. n. bougainvillea vine. vine.
Bougainvillea spectabilis
bubuli varapaqo. n. bougainvillea. bush. Bougainvillea sp.
bubuliseni. n. flower.
bubulisa. n. fruit.
bubulu. n. dew.
bubulu. vi. rolled up, of cloth, thread, etc.
bubuloo. n. top of the roof; underside of roof of thatched house.
bubusu. n. undergrowth, secondary growth, weed.
bubutu. puzzled, not knowing what to think.
bubuzuma. adj. big and fat, flabby.
bui. 3s. scrotum.
bulaqu. 1s. scrotum, others (seldom used).
buli. n. wave (sea).
buli. n. abscess, swelling.
buka. n. book.
buka. adj. cracked (of lips).
bukata. n. yaws lesions on chin and mouth.
bukata. adj. deaf, empty-headed.
buko. vi. tie around the middle, belt or girdle.
bukobako. n. belt or girdle.
buku. n. big fish, similar to baroko, but bigger, short mouth.
buku. vi. hold on lap or against shoulder as holding a baby or child.
bul. n. white and yellow plaque that forms on teeth.
bul. adj. peace; calm; fine, of weather.
bulebule. adj. peaceful, law abiding person, good tempered.
buletete. n. brown bird.
buli. n. flower, blossom.
bullia. n. fruit.
bullia. n. ivory nut, sago fruit.
bulik. adj. when one accidentally gets feces on a part of the body.
buliki. vt?. touching sick person who may be contagious.
bulisini. vi. wrap or cover, as putting clothing over a child's head to protect from weather.
bulo. n. brown coconut that has dried on the tree without falling and is half ripe. Cocos nucifera
bulobulo. n. mangrove. tree. Sonneratia alba
bulu. n. pandanus tree. tree. *Pandanus lectarius*
būlūkiri. n. wing.
bulukusu. bruise.
bulumusu leke. n. mens' underpants.
bulumusu qole. n. underpants, womens'.
buñana. n. coral.
buri. n. tree. tree. *Calophyllum kajewskii*
buri ni tikava. n. Alexandra laurel. tree. *Calophyllum inophyllum*
buño. v. wrestle.
bunu. adj. stagnant water, stinking.
būnū. adj. tired out with work.
burako. n. Heron, little mangrove.
burate. n. tree. *Fagraea gracilipes*
burate. n. tree. *Fagraea gracilipes*
buratejajakutu. n. a type of tree. tree.
burau. n. ringworm, light patches of skin caused by a fungus which causes intense itching.
burau. n. illness caused by a fungus that affects the skin of a dog and occasionally pigs.
būra. n. nuts of (kaku, saqa) that have very thick shell but very small nut inside.
buri. n. vine in forest.
buri. n. fresh water fish in rivers; a variety of freshwater fish.
buri. n. oppossum/rodent (generic).
būrī. v. shade, block view or light, be hidden by something, see bari.
buri kumaka. n. Poncelet's rat. *Solomys ponceleti*
buri sakara. n. male oppossum.
buri tañui. n. female oppossum.
buri vavusele. larger oppossum with bigger eyes (photographed small one).
buri vusala. n. black, hairy oppossum species.
buriti. v. brush or shake off; used as trans. for threshing, buburutu.
buru. 1di. if, conditional.
buru. v. blow out or extinguish flame.
buru. 3d. if, conditional.
buruburupajji. n. moth.
burukutu. n. black stone, rough surface, very hard, can be used in stone oven, found in creeks and forest.
burunu. n. coconut leaf.
burugoqole. n. menstruation, menstruate.
burusisa. adj. dim or blurred; unable to see clearly, of person's eyes.
burusu. adj. very clear.
busi. adj? v?. finished.
buta. n. plant disease which kills taro.
buteñe. adj. distended, bloated.
buteñe. v. swell.
būti. n 3s. head; his head.
būti supu. n. top of hill.
būtiluqa. n. pillow, kapok or kapok tree.
butitaña. adj. distended, bloated.
būtutu. n. top of house, mast, flagpole, tree, hill.
butu. n. clot (blood).
butu. redness, inflammation.
butubutu. n. ceremony of launching new canoe, soro etc. 
butumu. n 2s. head, your head.
butuqu. 1s. my head.
buturu. 1dx. if, conditional.
būza. n. shark.
da. adj. quick.
da. adv. quickly.
da se. immediately.
dada. adv. quickly.
dada. adj. quick, fast.
dada varuka. adv. quickly.
dadali. v. tear apart, dismember, cut or tear into sections (animal's body).
dadamu. v. swear; curse.
dadañava. n. epigastric pain or discomfort; heart burn; sickness where your neck is bent all of the time and you want to spit.
dakulepa. adj. flat, empty stomach.
dala. n. black stone used to blacken teeth.
dalo. adj. clean.
daloto. adj. barren, unproductive, of land; cleared of all vegetation.
damaka. adj. light-skinned, red or brown.
damaka. n. person, fair-skinned.
damara. light or lamp not shining clearly.
damedame. n. a type of tree that grows around mangroves. tree.
dañava. v. shine, esp. to reflect light. ; also dañivi.
daño. v. swearing, cursing, to be cursed.
daño. vi. curse.
danu. v. sweep up rubbish (in garden).
daoro. clear.
dapa. n. deep, narrow, coconut leaf basket, used when fishing.
dapi. against, close to.
dapu. n. bamboo pipe with bass note.
davala. n. black stone used to blacken teeth.
davi. n. shell breast-plate; gold lipped pearl shell.
davili. v. blacken teeth with black stone.
daviri. v. wipe away.
daviri. v. shake off, as dust from feet, crumbs from table cover etc. .
dederena. n. stand (e. g. lampstand).
dekel. n. small white marine fish.
depa. adj. wide.
depae. 3s. width (wide).
dere. v. stand.
dereke. n. cricket chirps in late afternoon; also ųiru (cicada).
derepa. v. stand aside, get out of way.
devodevolo. n. kite.
dia. 1pi. our.
dia. pron. thou and me (object suffix).
didaña(e). adj. smouldering (of fire or ashes) also used of anger.
didi. adj. almost bursting, as abscess.
didido. v. hanging around, moving stealthily.
didimiki. adj. almost bursting, as abscess.
dikava. awake.
dikava. v. wake up.
diki. v. open.
diki. v. open or turn on.
dilu. flood water remaining at same level.
dilude. adj. agitated, desirous, vapid.
dira. 3p. their.
dira. their's.
diru. adj. your and my (prenominal possessive).
diru. suffix. your and my (possessive).
diru. 3d. their (two of them).
disi. n. dish.
diza. v. shine, shine through (sun).
doda. v. moving slowly.
dodo. n. the white liquid that is regurgitated from a breast feeding baby.
dodole. n. grub, caterpillar, dole.
dodolo. adj. thick as cream on milk.
dodom. n. firefly.
dodomara. n. firefly.
dodopolo. v. pull up by roots.
dodororo. v. look, see.
doe. v. pull, varadoe two people pull or pulling each other together or tug-of-war.
doeđaka. v. pull out of, as stick from fire.
doka. vi. arrive; at (having reached a place/goal).
dökę. v. dispel, as sun dispensing clouds or darkness.
dola. n. dollar.
dola. v. vomit; burp.
dola. n. stem and flower of banana plant.
dolanimadaka. v. cough up blood.
dole. n. snake (generic).
dole paza. n. snake, poisonous.
dole rara. n. snake.
dole suni. n. snake.
dole tini. n. snake.
dolepot. n. snake.
doliki. revived, looking healthy again, esp. of plants.
dolol. dribble, or running nose.
dolu. n. box; burial urn, a bored stone used to put human bones and considered taboo by old people in the past.
doma. n. fish.
domaka. adj. lazy.
domaka. adj. lazy.
domara. v. sit and stare, refuse to move.
döndöň. heat beat or pulse.
donika. adj. very calm (of sea) no waves.
döñöni. vt. swear or curse; be cursed; revile.
dōň. n. bamboo, found in forest.
dopolo. v. pull up by roots.
dopolop. n. a type of herb. herb. *Sida rhombifolia*
dore. n. skin disease characterized by light patches on the body which do not itch.
doro. v. look, see.
doro vötöni. v. recognise.
doropita. v. look for.
dorosile. v. despise; look down on.
dorotaru. v. keep watch.
dorotia. adj. transparent.
du. n. person that does not produce any offspring; can be male or female.
du. adj. feeling sick, weak or depressed.
dü düdülü. shining; dazzlingly bright.
duduki(na). n. object to which something is tied or joined.
dudul. n. banana with small fruit.
dudulu. n. image, picture, reflection, shadow; sometimes used as example.
dudumi. v. use piece of burning firewood as a light at night to look for something.
dudupa. not say or discuss and arrange anything.
dudupa. said of person who remains silent at meetings etc. takes no part in talk or discussion, just sits dumb.
duki. n. Canarium fruits, whole fresh.
duki. n. coconut that sprouted and died before falling. *Cocos nucifera*
duki. v. store nuts still in shell.
duki. adj. dried, (fruit).
duki. v. tie onto, fix firmly to tow as canoe behind boat.
duki. adj. refers to things that have been dried; e. g. nuts.
dukulu. n. round end of house (especially cook house).
dukunodo. v. stop completely, to finish (as work, anger), to die off completely as plants.
dulamana. v. faint, become dizzy or unconscious.
dulana. many, a crowd (as of people).
düli. n. thigh.
düli. v. tear apart, dismember as cutting up pig.
dülli. adj. bright, shining, as varnished timber.
dülikürisi. measurement, approximately one meter, from center of chest to tip of fingers with arm outstretched [half fathom].
dulipi. v. pull down whole crop (as coconuts).
dul. n. dew, fall of dew at night; drops of water on the grass, trees, etc. seen in the morning after dew has fallen. can also be used after rain.
dülüja. expression of fear in eyes.
dum. n. a type of tree. tree.
dumduma. seen but not clearly (as at dusk).
dumi(ni). v. use piece of burning firewood as a light at night to look for something.
dum. v. paint, cover with paint, as canoe, wall, etc. .
dum. v. cover hands with oil, grease, fat.
dümü. v. revile, curse, swear.
duñae. the number of; all; whole amount or total.
du. n. pool or pond.
duñsi. still / not moving.
duñsi. bang.
dupadupala. v. stamp, paw ground noisily, as bull or horse.
dupala. v. bang, crash or stamp.
dupe. n. rain, very heavy.
dupili. v. pulled up or out (by roots).
dupiljope. v. pull teeth.
dupu. n. stump that is left after a body part is removed.
dupu. amputated, cut off; minus a limb or some part of body, also used of person with no children or heirs (sa dupu nae - his tribe is cut off).
düpu. v. bring down whole bunch (as coconuts).
duru. 1di. our.
duru. adj. calm; smooth, as sea.
duru. n. pumpkin. vine. *Cucurbita moschata*
duru. adj. yellow.
duru. n. jaundice.
duruduru. adj. yellow.
durumuku.  adj.  lazy, idle.
düuni.  confide in, give full account of, as traditional healer passing on knowledge to successor.
e.  refuse, disagree, exclamation meaning to question or disagree with what someone has said.
elolo.  no place to live.
ga.  n.  space between floor boards, which have moved after being laid.
gabakidini.  v.  support (as child) by holding or putting arms around.
gabata.  vi.  roof a house.
gabili.  refuse to listen resulting in trouble or accident.
gabiti.  vt.  put roof on house.
gaboro.  n.  fish similar to stone fish, black and white, stings painfully.
gako.  v.  make frightened or sick by surprise.
gakita.  n.  turtle, leatherback.
gakiqu.  v.  strike; lift hand to throw, a blow, as strike with whip.
gakiko.  adj.  loud, of laughter, heard at a distance.
gakitaru.  fn.  prickle vine, briars.
gakiru.  vi.  be late; fall short of.
gakitu.  v.  fix string to bow.
gakita.  vi.  put out tongue.
gakina.  vi.  move.
gakiru.  vi.  come back; return home, go home.
galapa.  v.  spread, develop quickly.
galavu.  v.  spread, develop quickly.
galapi.  vt.  lick, lap; put out tongue.
galo.  n.  turtle, leatherback.
galo.  v.  make frightened or sick by surprise.
galu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugu.  n.  fish.
galugaluba.  n.  bird, hornbill, male.
galugalubu.  v.  threaten (with words) to give order from a distance.
galumete.  n.  fish similar to stone fish, black and white, stings painfully.
galuga.  n.  fish, long white.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamunoro.  n.  thorn rafter.
galugamunoro.  v.  decrease or diminish, get smaller or fade away.
galumete.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatth rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galugamu.  n.  fish, long white, long pointed mouth.
galugamu.  n.  thatch rafter.
galulud.  n.  fill in hollow place or hole.
garan.  n.  duck, Pacific black.  Anas superciliosa
garapa.  vi.  way of climbing nut trees etc.   by putting rope over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garasapin.  v.  cover something put in ground, level soil over object.
garoro. adj. flourishing, of person, or plant (as banana); of anything that grows without any defects.
garovo. n. tree. Premna corymbosa
garu. n. reef (generic).
garu. n. ford, shallow place where river may be crossed.
gasa. n. line.
gasa. v. get in line.
gasama. n. fish.
gaseke. n. snail, edible water snail.
gasigasi. adj. light-hearted, happy.
gasisi. v. stroke carelessly.
gata. v. lifting up of square fishing net (zapu) when fish are in it.
gate. v. hear; listen; understand; sometimes used for feel.
gate taravari. v. eavesdrop.
gatetae. v. control, take care of.
gatetutini. v. feel; to hear and understand.
gatiri. v. pick up things lying around.
gau. n. steam.
gau. n. rafter.
gauku. n. edible ferns cooked with coconut.
gauru(i). n. snake venom; fumes, smell from mouth.
gavara. n. shoulder.
gavaramu. n 2s. shoulder, your shoulder.
gavaraqu. 1s. shoulder, my shoulder.
gave. n. year; age.
gavea. n. seasonal epidemic.
gavea. n. harvest.
gavere. n. boy, young.
gavere. 3s. shoulder, his shoulder.
gaviri. sick feeling caused by sight of poisonous snake.
gaza. n. anchorage, deep water near the beach, village or clearing around anchorage.
gazaka. sound of water when almost boiling.
gazalata. n. anchorage; vast, deep water.
gazama. v. swear.
gazoko. v. whisper.
gazu. n. tree (general term), wood, wooden, stick, log.
gazu bòti luqa. n. kapok. tree. Ceiba pentandra
gazu kolekoroto. n. the cross.
gazu ni Africa. n. tree, African Tulip tree. tree. Spathodea campanulata
gazu ni karakone. n. beach trees, vegetation zone along the beach.
gazu pota. n. a type of tree. tree. Endospermum medullosum
gazu seri. n. calabura, Jamaican cherry. tree. Muntingia calabura
gazupota. n. tree. tree.
gipusu. v. spread abroad or be heard quickly everywhere.
gisogaso. v. go around, back and forth (shark in sea, person on land).
gödö. v. ask quietly, slowly.
gögölöso (ni). v. make clean.
gögöni. in front of, to hold in front of yourself.
göi. then.
göi si. therefore, for that reason.
göki. v. eat.
gökögökö. v. cut down, but left lying on ground.
göl. n. uterus.
göle. v. part slightly.
göle. off, apart from.
göö. v. put up rafters.
göpe. n. hand of bananas.
göpe(ni). v. smooth on as putty.
göqe. v. muzzle.
görü(ni). vt. action of climbing.
gösili. v. sigh after accomplishing a physical task.
gösö. rubbing slowly painful or itchy place on arm or body.
götätöta. n. sniffing baby or child.
götö. speak out to make known something previously not heard, to expose.
gözö. n. stem or trunk of any tree.
gözö. v. caress, touch lightly.
guara veje. n. urinary orifice; external urethral orifice.
gubuke. adj. very strong early growth, as grass, cabbage, etc. .
gübünü. n. disciple / follower.
gübünü. vt. follow or go with someone.
gübütü. n. buttock.
gügüpas. sound or action of wind blowing.
gül. implies third person.
güi. 3s. he, she, it; him, her.
güili. feeling of heat inside or outside of body when sick; warm, but not hot; lukewarm; tepid.
güizi. n. stalk.
gükagükä. cry loudly, persistently, refuse to stop.
gükl. vt. eat.
gumutu. singing out or tune, with untuneful voice.
günü. n. now, today.
güpea. n. banana hand after it has been removed from the fruit axis.
güügüübü. n. dragon fly.
güsili. v. groan.
güzia. n. the trunk of a tree.
güzü(i). n. tree (general word); trunk or stem.
lati. here, this.
ie. there; that.
ie la. over there.
i. exclamation, fear or joy.
ja. adj. lost, vajae, vajöe to lose.
ja. lost.
jabu. n. coconut flowers. Cocos nucifera
jaja. n. hole made by turtle etc. , before eggs are laid. (returns later to lay eggs).
jajaka. n. current(sea).
jajaka. n. current (sea), rip tide.
jajaki. n. frond, young coconut ,used for making baskets.
jajakutu. n. convulsions.
jajala. n. shrub, coloured leafed, croton.
jajala. n. codeum. bush. Codiaeum variegatum
jajalava. n. hip joint.
jajalikini. v. hand release (clearing around plantings).
jajamara. adj. hollow inside, good outside.
jajamulu. adj. torn in many places, jagged injury (as shark bite).
jajana. n. fish's gills.
jajapa. v. destruction of villages, gardens, trees, etc. by fighters or enemy.
jajara. v. flow.
been crying a lot.
jarurume.  
elegans  
jaraköni.  
jariu.  
jari.  v.  preparation of collected Canarium salomonense fruit.
jaju.  v.  work/do.
jaju.  v.  work.
jaju. n.  work.
jaju karaputa. v. work hard / harder.
jaju. v.  preparation of collected Canarium salomonense fruit.
jaru. lost feeling.
Jamutu.  forming; used of other palms, betel nut etc.  .
jamuru.  trails.
jamulala. n.  ornaments worn on body given with money
jamujamu.  to be empty of hope, faith etc.  .
jalumana.  
jaliki. v.  take off all one side of coconut frond including
jakutu.  
jamala.  
jamulala. n.  termite, dry wood, does not leave earth trails.
jamuru. n.  coconut, growth stage after sobe, fruit just forming; used of other palms, betel nut etc.  .
jamutu. sounds made by person working in garden or forest.
japata. v.  playing with knife or axe by swinging, cutting, or banging purposely, may result in injury.
jaraköni. prep.  underneath house, table etc.
jaraköni. n.  ornament for girls' or women's dance.
jarara. n.  a type of palm tree.  tree.
jirimana. lost feeling after death of someone, life seems to be empty of hope, faith etc.  .
jiluku. n.  bird, very small nectar-sucking.
jilunu. alert, quick movements (as child when excited).
jilupara. n.  a type of tree.  tree (small).  Cordyline fruticosa
jilupara. n.  shrub or small tree similar to jijika but with red leaves.
jilupara, zilupara. n.  tree (small).  Cordyline fruticosa
jima.  leave rubbish lying around, make rubbish.
jimijomoro. cut or torn into shreds.
jimurubanja. n.  fish.
jira. v.  cut off small piece (cloth).
jira. v.  cut into strips as is done with a leaf/leaflet.
jirajira. v.  cut into many small pieces.
jiri. adj.  late stages of sunset.
jiri. n.  sunset.
jirikapupuru. n.  small tree, similar species to jijika [], which has long green leaves].
jirikapupuru. n.  herb.  herb.
jiru. v.  split up pandanus, coconut leaf etc.  into narrow strips.
jiru. v.  close or put taboo on reef or coconuts for a period after someone (owner or a relative) has died.
Jisu. n.  Jesus.
jiti. v.  be surprised, pull back, when poked (poke tisi).
jiu. n.  ornament for girls' or women's dance.
jivui. restless, disturbed, sick feeling, often with fever.
joe. v.  discard; to despise, to no longer want or like.
jojina. v.  be surprised, pull back, when poked (poke tisi).
jojeje. complicated, complex.
joki. v.  work, make.
jijö. thoughts and discussions about a mystery.
jijö. confused, bewildered.
jojolo. branch of descendants from one person [patrilineal].
jojolo. laxative.
jojolö. number of jiku armlets worn together on arm.
jojoroko. vi.  demolish, destroy.
jokajoka. v.  movements made by people or animals when they have sex.
jokokejoke. v.  limp.
jokokejoke. v.  limp.
jokolike. lame.
jökön. v.  swell a binding oath.
jokoviuru. v.  limb as from dislocated hip.
jolo. v. go out or down.

joló. v. go out / or go down.

jölö. v. fall off, as when stem of bunch is broken, and fruit or nuts fall one by one.

jolomakuru. up and down as path, head of creek etc. .

jolopoka. v. keep going in and out.

jolotia. v. escape of animal from enclosure bara; article falling from an over full bag.

jolotonubi. n. snake.

jolovurete. n. taproot.

jolovureteo. taproot.

joña. n. right hand.

joña. right (right side as opposed to left side).

joña. adj. well.

joña. convalescence.

jopa. n. mouth.

jopa. n. fish.

jopa. n. mouth.

jopabero. n. bird.

jopamu. n 2s. mouth, your mouth.

jopaqvi. 1s. mouth; my mouth.

jopavurusu. n. snake.

jope. 3s. mouth; this mouth.

jope. n. mouth, beak (bird 's mouth).

jope pepeko. n. fish hook.

jopeke. restless and tossing.

jora. n. termite.

jora. n. ant, white, ground nesting termite that makes trails.

joro. v. stoke (fire), to push in something, light dry wood or frond to make fire burn properly.

joro(ni). put in new timbers as floor joists to strengthen building.

jota. lively, always on go (child).

jóta. v. look for something for a long time.

jote. v. knock off with stick with upward thrust as fruit from tree.

jóte. v. plant cuttings, young plants, top of taro and similar plants,[top of corn with bottom of stem used to replant].

jóte. n. pieces of a stem that is planted and grows into new plants, eg. pieces of sugarcane.

jua. n. plant, the leaves of which were used as an aperient. when cooked leaves and fruit are quite edible.

jui. n. porpoise.

jui. n. dolphin.

jüji. v. do habitually.

jujili. v. remove old leaf off roof.

jujini. v. make.

jujini. v. do; to make.

jujuka. v. pick or gather up, especially nuts, coconuts etc. .

jujula. n. mushroom, slimy, edible.

jujulu. n. waterfall.

jujulu. v. gush out.

jujulu. v. flow.

jujulumu. .

juke. vt. pick up.

juke. v. pick.

juku. n. small stick used for making holes to thread ties or vine through e. g. when making leaf walls; jujuku.

juku. v. bore or drill (hole).

juku. v. stab.

jükü n. first payment of money for brideprice.

jukulu. v. fail to get it, unsuccessful in buying something that you want.

jule. v. go against, as against wind, or tide, to chase after a ship or a canoe.

juleke. healthy condition of skin after healing of skin infection.

julini. recovering from sickness.

julu. taken off, head separated from handle of axe, pick, etc. tajulu. julu.

julu. dislocated (of joint) or axe head etc. coming off handle ; tajulu.

jülü. v. pick a whole bunch (as betel nut), also empty feeling after death of loved one.

julujulu. v. walk on mud or soft sand; sinking sand or quicksand.

julunji. vt. take head off handle of axe, pick, etc. .

julupi. v. set, as sun.

julupi kuku. n. west (possibly mauka).

jumu. n. prawn, very small, found in streams.

jumu. n. fish.

jupi. v. pull out of a hole.

jupi. v. take off (disrobe), pull up stick from ground, open, uncover stone ovens, remove cooked food.

jupi. v. pull out or withdraw the penis after sexual intercourse.

jüpi. sound of stone or other thing (or person) falling into water.

jure. v. stoke a fire.

jure. v. spread out hot stones of stone oven before picking up with tongs.

jureke. restless, tossing around because of pain, or unable to sleep.

jüri. vt. close in wall or barrier, cover plant.

juriki. v. demolish, pull down for replacement.

juruku. v. tunnel underground, under house, etc. .

juruku. v. go under.

jurumata. n. headache, frontal, caused by overexposure to the sun.

ka. 3p. are, were, marker of present or past.

ka. pron. they completed (preverb).

ka. any.

ka bose. anyone; any man.

ka majala. they can (3rd person).

ka qarasikoni. v. dodge or trick, as leaving house without child seeing.

ka vajaju. n. practice.

kabakuru. n. fish found near shore, white flesh, black gills, good eating.

kabala. exact fit, just right.

kabariri. n. cleared area, playing field.

kabatae. inexperienced, amateur, just learning.

kabavoña. fail, not pass test, not reach top of hill etc. .

kabavuka. n. fish.

kabere. adj. young, strong, fit (of person).

kabiti. vt. biting or eating the outside husk of nuts.

kabo. spotted with mildew, hard to remove.

kaboke. n. crab, small, found on beach.

kaboke. n. chief or important individual.
kaboto. vi. biting or eating the outside husk of nuts.
kabuke. persistent, increasing in volume, refuse to stop (calling, crying, asking).
kaburui. adj. coconut before drinking stage.
kaburui. n. green coconut fruit with initial meat formation. Cocos nucifera
kaburui. dry, congealed, (as of paint, blood, etc.).
kaburu. 2d. are, were.
kada. n. fish trap.
kadada. v. cry, scream (as baby screaming with rage).
kadakada. n. bird cage.
kadalesana. n. barren land, "desert".
kadalesanae. n. desert.
kadaraka. v. cleaning stone oven, taking out stones, etc.
kadaraka. vi. biting or eating the outside husk of nuts.
kadaraka. adj. adult, usually married person.
kadaraka. adj. old (people).
kadarika. adj. cold.
kadarika. v. shiver.
kadarika. v. sneeze.
kadariku. v. stretch out hand (up or out).
kadas. are, were.
kadavai. n. new moon.
kadavai. n. moon, new.
kadavina. n. phase of the moon between the new moon and full moon.
kadazirani. n. oldest in a family.
kade. n. edible leaves of taro plant.
kade. v. wrap up in leaves, as food.
kade. n. tree in beach strand with white flowers.
kadene. n. Guettardia speciosa
kadea. n. cover, (as book cover).
kadekak. v. look up, lift the head.
kadekak. v. look up/ face upward.
kadekade. n. parcel.
kadoku. n. a type of tree.
kadoku. n. dry leaf or frond put into fire to make it blaze.
kadoku. raw.
kadoku. n. banana, large and long, for eating cooked or raw.
kadoku. n. swamp taro. Dioseorea bulbifera
kadolu. n. seed pod; ear of corn; a cover (as book).
kakamara. v. the act of gluing two objects together.
kakamara. v. stick (as glue!).
kakanuku. v. jump back in surprise of fear, startled by someone or something.
kakalo. v. shelter, take refuge.
kakapa. n. pilotfish.
kakapae. n. fish.
kakapana. food wrapped in leaf and cooked on top of fire.
kakazama. dry, dried up as water, reef, sore; to take shelter, be kept dry.
kakarina. v. clear throat.
kakarunu. n. mangrove tree, very hard wood.
kakarunu. n. a type of tree.
kakasa. n. cockatoo, white.
kakula. n. cockpit, cord, beads, chair, or any thing hung around neck.
kakamara. v. hang on tight and swing from.
kakalipa. said of coconut with damaged husk.
kakalitu. v. observe, watch carefully; defend.
kakalidako. v. hang on tight and swing from.
kakalite. v. speak openly about.
kakalamae. skilled, competent, experienced.
kakalatani. v. defend, speak up for.
kakalatuni. v. observe, watch carefully; defend.
kakalodo. v. shelter, take refuge.
kakapae. n. pilotfish.
kakapae. n. fish.
kakapana. food wrapped in leaf and cooked on top of fire.
kakarina. v. clear throat.
kakarunu. n. mangrove tree, very hard wood.
kakarunu. n. a type of tree.
kakasa. n. cockatoo, white.
kakasa. n. cockatoo, white. Cacatua ducorpsi
kakasitaru. v. continue, keep on doing.
kakaturae. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakasu. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakasu. v. adopt.
kakasu. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazoro. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazoro. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
kakazi. v. adopt, care for as foster child.
kakazi. v. adopt.
kakazi. vt. bite (not food).
kakazu. n. spotted or dappled (of animals).
kakazu. n. spider.
kakazu. n. a type of stone hammer.
kakazi. n. a type of tree. tree.
traditionally planted with taro (coleus).
kalakua. n. a type of bush. bush. Clerodendrathus staminens
kalakua. n. coleus. bush. Coleus scutellarioides
kalakukutu. adj. curly (as hair).
kalamimoso. v. writhie in pain, as with backache.
kalapipiri. adj. rolled up tight, as leaf.
kalapi. adj. wrinkled, of skin or cloth.
kalasi. n. Thursday.
kalavigulu. adj. twisted, not straight (as arm, branch etc.).
kale. one side only.
kale. v. crying and running after one's parents etc. (of child); chase after someone, to call them back.
kale. adj. withered.
kalekale. v. chase fish into net.
kalekate. billowing out in wind, as sail, clothes on the line.
kaleso. adj. not straight; crooked (of timber).
kaleta. n. edible land snail.
kalikuru. n. small prickly grub found on back of wild banana leaves.
kaliiti. v. pull branch down to pick fruit etc.
kalipi. vt. beckon, to wave the hand; beckon with palm down.
kalipi. v. call over with your hand.
kalipi la. v. wave to call someone.
kaliqava. n. centipede.
kaliqava. n. centipede.
kaliqisi. adj. wrinkled, of skin.
kaliqisi. n. wrinkles on body.
kaliqizakaka. n. color of nuts not yet ripe, green husk.
kaliqizakakaka. changed appearance, (look pale) from shock or fear.
kalo. n. banana, wild.
kaloka. n. gotu kola. herb. Centella asiatica
kaloka. n. vine or creeper, grows on sand.
kalokololo. v. wave hand.
kalolu. adj. beautiful; beauty.
kaloppo. vi. beckon using hand with palm down.
kalovo. n. two horizontal timbers under cookhouse roof which supported rack for firewood.
kaluara. skilled, skillful.
kalukulu. v. steer.
kaluñ. u. rudder.
kaluñu. n. rudder.
kaluñu. v. falling from a height, tree, etc. (as person, birds shot, etc.).
kama. n. fish.
kama. not (negative marker used before verbs).
kama. v. joining handle part onto string bag.
kama. adj. unable to straighten limb; bent form elbow or knee.
kama padapada vo. n. disrespect.
kama se a-. will not, won't (possessive negative).
kama sökö dira. they don't like.
kama sökö qu. I don't like.
kama, kizao. v. do not.
kamaqa. n. eagle.
kamaqa. n. eagle, Sanford's. Haliaetus sanfordi
kamekara. n. a type of tree. tree. Syzygium sp.
kami. 1p. are, were, marker of present or past.
kamiri. vt. stick or glue.
kamisi. take very good care of.
kamona. quiet, well-behaved, considerate, not boastful.
kamotó. sticking to bed, as person lying such a long time.
kamoto. n. chips of wood.
kamu. 2p. are, were, marker of present and past.
kamu. pron. you all completed (preverb).
kamuloko. n. caterpillar.
kamumuru. n. crumb.
kana. n. enemy; war.
kana. n. enemy.
kaña. v. drown; to be asphyxiated with mucus or liquid.
kaña. v. crack, cracked as in earth, board, plate.
kana. v. oppose; to fight against.
kanao. n. friend.
kano. n. fish cooked in a leaf (küpana) which is well dried out, well cooked.
kapano. n. pine apple. vine. Ananas comosus
kapano. n. pineapple. vine. Ananas comosus
kana. n. a type of tree that grows near rivers which has an edible leaf. tree.
kaña. n. flat piece of bamboo, etc. used in making string bags.
kana. n. a type of tree. tree. Ficus copiosa
kana. n. a type of tree. tree. Ficus wassa
kaña. v. embrace, arms around neck or body.
kani. n. vine (Piper betel) sometimes leaves chwed with betelnut.
kani. n. a type of vine. vine. Anodendron paniculatum
kaniqiri. vt. be disgusted with (almost nauseated).
kano. n. tree with nutlike fruit which are cracked and eaten, yellow skin.
kano. n. a type of tree. tree. Finschia waterhousiana
kano. v. dry up (as water, spring).
kano. refers to a food that is cooked until it has lost all of its water.
kañoso. thirsty.
kañoso. adj. thirsty.
kañoso. vi. thirst.
kano. sobbing of child who has been crying a long time.
kana. v. smoke (as a fire).
kana. n. smoke from fire.
kana. n. smoke.
kankanu. n. smoke from ship, engine, etc.
kuanuuru. ?.?.
kapa. against, alongside, as boat at wharf, stamp on letter.
kapa. n. roofing iron.
kapa. tame.
kapa. vt. put a leaf etc to that use, to line a string bag or basket with leaf.
kapa. n. leaf (as banana, cloth, etc) put down on floor or table before food is put on;
kapakapa. bent, bowed down (of body).
kapata. v. bend forward, bow head.
kape. ?.
kape sulasula. method of paddling.
kapedala. adj. split or cracked, of wood, lips, skin of
banana. cooked taro, etc.
kapese. n. crab, mangrove.
kapese. n. large black crab found in mangroves.
kapesi. n. basket for storage of duke.
kapeta. anything; whatever.
kapi. n. shellfish; very small, edible, on reef, fastens onto seaweed, coral, sand etc.
kapi. n. lightning.
kapi. v. blink.
kapida. adj. quick; agile; immediately.
kapika. n. Malay apple.
kapika. n. mountain apple. tree. Syzygium malaccense
kapika pae. n. a type of tree. tree. Syzygium sp.
kapiki(ni). v. cover table or ground before putting out food, etc. kapikini nuki use leaf to cover table or ground.
kapili. v. take or peel off, as seal, label, also broken timber on floor of canoe.
kapili. v. lift something away; e. g. removing the bark from a tree.
kapirokoso. n. crab, green, lives on rocks.
kapisi. v. tie two things together.
kapisi. v. frame, to put leaf on walls and tie or make firm, to apply splints.
kapisi. v. hold something under your arm.
kapo. v. n. paddle [verb/noun].
kapo. v. paddle; a paddle.
kapoka. v. go uphill.
kapokapeo. n. swimming legs of crab.
kapu. n. snake.
kapu. n. disease, where worms are inside the belly and can come out in the stool.
kapuki. v. travel along a river heading upstream.
kapupulu. adj. huddled or bunched together.
kapupulu. adj. rolled or screwed up carelessly, not folded.
kapupulu. v. hug oneself (to keep warm).
kapupulu. adj. folded together as flower before it opens.
kapuri. v. close.
kapusu. n. roof cap purlin.
kapusu. v. frame.
kaputika. n. small reptile species.
kaputika. n. green lizard.
kaqama. adj. dry, as boiled dry, no liquid.
kaqe. n. palm.
kaqe. v. covet something.
kaqe. n. palm tree similar to betel nut, trunk also used for flooring.
kaqe. v. covet.
kaqe. n. a type of palm tree. tree. Ptychosperma latius
kaqili. v. drink water by pouring into mouth.
kaqo. v. repeatedly ask for something.
kaqo. v. cadge.
kaqo. v. plant one's self at someone's home when it is known that there is food being cooked.
kaqoto. adj. well cooked in a stone oven.
kaqoto. n. sore or ulcer dried up and almost healed.
karabete. n. 20 (twenty).
karabete. adj. twenty.
karakara. adj. handsome, strong and fine looking.
karakara. n. string beads of different colors.
karakara. v. shriek or shout at someone, in rage, shout in loud voice; kara, kare.
karakone. v. walk along shore to destination.
karakone. infinite.
karakone. n. sand; the beach.
karakone. n. sand, beach.
karamao. n. pith of sago palm tree which is cooked in oven.
karamao. n. sago palm (alternative name).
karamao. n. fish.
karamao. n. fish with many bones.
karan. adj. hoarse, croaky.
bara. v. lose ones voice.
baraqasa. v. cough to attract someone's attention.
baru. adj. strong, strength; powerful.
baru. adj. strong.
baru. v. yet to be/ not yet.
baru. side, one side.
baru pokae kiku. n. side of the rising sun, east.
barupe. n. fish.
barupe. n. reef fish, with spines, can be eaten.
barupe. v. tramp on filth.
baruqo. n. stick, as kindling.
baru. n. a type of tree. tree.
baru. n. side of the setting sun, west.
baru. n. reef fish, striped brown, black, and white, edible.
baru. vt. spy.
baru. n. writing, to write.
baru. v. write.
baru. n. palm tree similar to betel nut, trunk also used for flooring.
baru. v. tramp on filth.
baru. side, one side.
baru. n. sago palm (alternative name).
baru. v. clutch or grip at something in rage.
kara. adj. hoarse, croaky.
kara. n. a type of tree. tree.
kara. v. grapple or grip or hold firmly.
kara. adj. strong, strength; powerful.
kara. adj. hoarse, croaky.
kara. n. string beads of different colors.
karabete. n. 20 (twenty).
karabete. adj. twenty.
karakara. adj. handsome, strong and fine looking.
karakara. n. string beads of different colors.
'Is that so?'

kaseka. v. wash the hands.
kaseka. v. wash ones hands.

kasi. v. do not.
kasi. stuck; hard to move.
kasi qela. don't cry.
kasi zisi. don't be afraid.

kasi qela. n. described as a puncture wound on the bottom of the foot.
kasi zisi. n. crab yaws.

kasi. n. do not.
kasi. stuck; hard to move.

kasi. v. warm oneself near the fire.

kasiku. n. smoke coming from boat or cookhouse rising high.

katoñoro. adj. ashamed because wrong doing is known to others, made public.
katoñoro. v. growl fiercely, to be violently angry with.

kauka. v. action of climbing rope or flying fox climbing coconut, etc. .
kavili. vt. file (to sharpen).
kaviqara. vi. open hand.
kaviqiri. vt. open hand.

kavisi ni China. n. Chinese cabbage. herb. Brassica chinensis
kavisi ni Eñland. n. cabbage. herb. Brassica oleracea var. bullata

ke. please.
ke. exclamation, conveys any meaning according to tone of voice.

keba. possum hunting.

kedakeda. n. scar of a wound.
kede. n. vulva.
kede. n. vagina.

kedetinaeqole. n. uvula.
kei. more polite exclamation, used as 'please'.

kekele. n. cape or promontory.

kekere. n. teeth.
kekere. n. tooth, teeth.
kekete. n. new growth of sweet potatoes.

keleke. n. headland, an island point that juts out into the sea.

kelo. n. a type of tree. tree.

keleke. adj. when a person's teeth stick out; buckteeth.
kemo. n. buck-teeth.
kena. v. share.
kena. n. district or division.
kena(ni). v. divide.
kenaka. adj. first.
kenakenaka. leading.
keñala. v. look up, raise eyes.
kenani. v. share with another person.
keñani. v. stare at.
kenao. n. friend (especially. pledged friendship - a modern word).
keno. n. adj. salt, salty.
keno. adj. salty (as salt water).
keno. n. salt.
keno. n. salt.
keno. n. salt, salt water used as seasoning, sea water.
kepoto. v. encourage in fight, cheer.
kepoto. n. dance, war victory.
keqa. v. neglect, refuse care for.
keqa. v. the act of refusing to give a lazy person food.
keqoro. adj. said of nuts at end of nut season, which have been long on ground (still good).
keqoro. v. uncover.
kera. n. song.
kera. v. sing, song.
kera. v. sing; a song.
kera kumusu. v. hum.
kere. adj. two.
kere. n. 2 (two).
kere dukí. n. score, twenty.
kere dúki. adj. forty.
kerejaju. n. Tuesday.
kerekerava. n. fish.
kerekere. in twos, in pairs.
kerekere. two each.
kerekere. double-minded.
kerekere. adj. undecided.
kereñasapua. v. sigh.
keroso. sideways.
kero. v. peep.
kësa. n. gums, flesh which grows up at bottom of teeth.
kësa. n. money, either traditional or modern.
kësa. n. muscle or flesh, white, that covers mouth of clams.
kësa. n. money, shell currency.
kësa vaka. n. modern money.
kësa vudu. n. custom money.
kësa. n. egg-white.
kësapoka. n. profit (cash).
kete. v. hang up (vakete); hanging up on something, ketekete.
keto. circumcision not used in conversation.
keve. n. scar.
k. n. small bird with a white neck and a tail.
k. n. bird.
kia. v. give.
kia. v. add.
kia vülü. lament.
kiakia. n. mathematics.
kibi. v. remove hot stones with tongs.
kibi. n. tongs traditionally made out of betel nut palm, but now commonly made from bamboo.
kibi. n. tongs, made of a straight piece of wood slit down the middle for lifting hot stones.
kibipuda. n. a type of tree. tree.
kida. v. relate, give detailed account of.
kidaka. n. calcium oxide lime from coral.
kidaka. n. lime (calcium oxide) made from burnt and powdered coral, chewed with betelnut and sarapa; also used to whiten hair and as whitewash.
kidakida. n. skin disease characterized by light patches on the skin which do not itch.
kidakidaka. adj. flaky or powdery.
kidako. n. plate or dish.
kidako. n. bowl, wooden.
kidakokoko. n. oblong plate or tray, made of vines.
kidakovapana. n. plate (rectangle) made of wood.
kidalukiri. n. earthworm.
kidikalatani. v. loathe, abhor, keep away from.
kidili. v. glare ;like when you look at the sun.
kidili. v. dazzle the eyes.
kidirumikí. n. mixture of water and oil of coconut or fish.
kido. n. molded end of yam or taro kept a long time.
kidua. n. a type of bush. bush. Scaevola taccada
kijala. n. a type of tree. tree.
kijalaku. n. stone hammer for cracking nuts.
kijalaku. n. stone hammers used only for cracking Canarium salomonense fruits.
kijia. n. extreme end of reef or cape.
kijima. n. mangrove snail.
kiki. n. bowl for food storage, wooden.
kiki. n. quickly made basket for holding cooked food, made from coconut leaf.
kiki saele. n. Pacific swallow.
kikia. n. gift.
kikia. n. math, arithmetic.
kikia. v. add, sum.
kikia. v. give.
kikida. v. relate, give detailed account of.
kikija. n. clay, white, chalky; chalk.
kikijaka. adj. painful and itchy, smarting.
kikila. n. bird.
kikila. n. hawk.
kikilaqoute. n. bird, starling like beak, eats chicks, lizards.
kikimae. n. cup or similar measure or container.
kikimae. n. spoon.
kikio. n. animal's horn (wild boar's tusks).
kikio. n. pig tusk.
kikio. n. pig tusks.
kikiraka. v. itch.
kikireñe. n. seizure, convulsions.
kikireñe. n. convulsion.
kikireñe. v. convulse.
kiki. n. coconut, very small, not properly developed.
kikivisi. adj. thin and small, dwarfish.
kikivisi. n. drought.
kila. v. scratch (as with claws), pinch (with fingernails).
kilakila. pain or painful.
kilaña. v. hunt turtles on shore at night.
kilu. n. small swallow like bird (brown and yellow) likes to
make nest on inside walls of houses, verandas etc.  
kilu.  n.  bird that lives in caves and makes its nest on 
cliffs.
kima.  n.  cup (made of coconut endocarp?).  
kima.  v.  bail.
kima.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
kimaka ni vaka.  n.  mango.  tree.  Mangifera indica  
kimaka ni vudu.  n.  mango.  tree.  Mangifera minor  
kimaka ni vudu.  n.  mango.  tree.  Mangifera 
salomonensis  
kimaka ni vudu.  n.  mango.  tree.  Mangifera 
mucronulata  
kimaku.  n.  mango.  wild or cultivated.
kimaku.  n.  mango.  tree.
kimiti.  v.  eat a very small amount at each bite.
kimu.  vt.  chop trees in garden.
kimu.  n.  nodes in bamboo.
kimu.  v.  break branches or wood.
kimukimu.  vt.  chop trees in garden.
kimuku.  v.  break branches or wood.
kimusita.  v.  want very much to do something.
kitakita.  v.  want very much to do something.
kito.  adj.  cooked but not soft, of taro only.
koku.  n.  cup (made of coconut endocarp?).  
koku.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup (made of coconut endocarp?).  
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
koko.  n.  cup, cupful; to measure out in cupfuls or 
spoonfuls.
kodolo. n. anus.
koe. much, abundantly, best, especially good.
koe. n. squeal of a pig.
koe. exclamation of surprise (!).
köe. more; comparative degree.
köe. v. go past, go further than intended.
köe. pron. younger sibling same sex.
köe. 3s. younger brother or sister, his/her younger brother, younger sibling of either sex.
koelava. n. fish.
köeni. more than.
kojana(e). n. sea bed, bottom of sea.
köje. things that stick to people such as seeds, irritants, seacumbers, etc.
kojeva. n. charcoal made from coconut shell.
kojano. n. charcoal.
köji. the act of wrapping string around a kaji when making string bags.
köjiñene. v. be cheerful and confident after feeling very sad and worried.
koko. vi. chop up branches of trees felled in garden.
koko. v. the act of clearing and cutting of dead branches before preparing beds to plant.
köke. art. a, an.
köke. adj. one.
köke. n. 1 (one).
köke kuo. together; in one place; used of marital relationship.
köke to. only one.
köke vato. of one mind, unanimous.
kökesada. n. day.
köki. adj. slow.
kökö. meeting trouble or accident because of association with other people.
koko, kukua. n. cocoa, chocolate. tree. Theobroma cacao
kokopana. n. purple swamp hen. Porphyrio porpyrio
kokoe. adv. much of; abundantly.
kokojo. n. shingle, very small stones.
kokojo. n. gravel at the mouth of a river.
kokokete. adj. uneven, rough; stony.
kokokete. n. igneous or clay soil type that is dry and compacted.
kokole. adj. flat, smooth top of hill.
kokole. n. berm.
kokologoro. pleased with food (sometimes eat it all yourself); also with other things, not wanting to share; miser.
kokoluka. adj. mentally handicapped (retarded).
kokomele. n. fish.
kokona. vi. mend, patch.
kokonae körösi. n. wrist.
kokonae zikini. n. ankle.
kokopana. n. door, shutter, lid.
kokopana. n. door, shutter.
kokopete. n. area above the hips.
kokopete. n. porch or verandah.
kökötir. n. eye exudate that sometimes forms when one sleeps.
kokofo. n. den, hide out for thieves.
kokovölöni. n. ambush consisting of 2 or 3 people.
kokovölöni. v. lie in wait for.
kokomoro. n. outrigger.
koko. once upon a time.
kolaba. n. district or division of land.
kolabae. n. territory.
kolae. v. throw away, not to be kept.
kolakola. n. calf of leg.
kolakola. n. calf.
kolakola k"risi. n. biceps.
kolakola zikini. n. calves.
kola. 1s. go without, get nothing.
kole. v. lie down.
kople. v. chase or follow someone/something.
kôle. v. chase, to pursue.
kôle la. v. chase away pursuer.
kole vile. another.
kökeda. v. lie on back, facing upwards.
kolepata. adj. upside down (of things), lie prone (of people).
kolekiqolae. left behind.
kolekole. lying down.
kolekoroto. across; place crossways.
kolopa. v. lean on.
kolepoko. vi. balance on; one on top of another.
kolepuki. vt. balance on; one on top of another.
kolela. n. snake.
kolo. n. enclosure, a fenced-off area.
kolo. n. open sea.
kolo. n. ocean.
kölö tono. n. leaf of a marato tree, used as a bird call (particularly for horm bills).
koloi(ni). v. surround.
kolokolo. adj. round (circular).
kolokolo. adj. round.
koloni. v. enclose; to constrain, surround with.
kolopese. n. hollow or depression, dent.
kolopira. n. bird, whiskered tree swift. Hemiprocne mystacea
koloto. n. ginger species. herb. Guillainia purpurata
kolovaqa. n. fish.
komalana. n. village.
komalana. n. village.
komalala. n. town or city.
kuai. n. a type of fern. herb. *Nephrolepis hirsutula*

kubu. n. club, war club.

kubau. n. war club, wooden.

kuboto. n. string, used for making nets, bags, etc.

kuboto. n. string, used for making nets, bags, etc.

kubepuki. v. tramp on.

kubesikomo. v. tread lightly and warily.

kubevuso. v. kick.

kubli. n. mix wild "five finger" piraka with salt or salt water to make it sweet.

kubili. n. stick, bone, chalk.

kubili. v. break.

kubili. v. break.

kubili. v. change someone's hard thinking or opinion.

kubiti. n. work of twisting strands together to make string.

kubu. n. school of fish.

kubolo. n. mound or small rise.

kuboto. n. string, used for making nets, bags, etc.

kubu. n. green, not ripe.

kubu. n. Canarium fruits that are externally still green but are ripe.

kübü. covered with, crowds (of people or animals).

kuda. n. coconut. tree. *Cocos nucifera*

kuda Fiji. n. uncommon introduced dwarf coconut tree maturing in 2 years with orange to green fruit and soft meat. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda kasu. n. rare coconut tree with small orange fruit. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda kukubu. n. common coconut tree maturing in 3-5 years with green fruit. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda mekara. n. common coconut tree maturing in 3-5 years with orange fruit. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda niusi. n. introduced (from Rennell island) coconut tree with very large fruit and the hardest endocarp shells. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda pine. n. coconut tree maturing in 3-5 years with an edible husk, very rare. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda vaka. n. common European introduced coconut tree maturing in 2-4 years with weak meat. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kuda vuke. n. uncommon coconut tree maturing in 2-4 years with yellow fruit and very strong meat. tree. *Cocos nucifera ethnovariety*

kudame. n. a type of tree. tree. *Trichospermum sp.*

kudara. v. doubt (as doubt truth of statement).

kudiki. v. sever, break off.

kudili. v. expert, be.

kudili. adj. of the immature meat of barringtonia vela.

kukudoko. n. guessing game, hence to guess.

kudonia. expectation of; inevitability.

küdü. vt. cross.

küdü. n. other side.

küdüni. n. other side.

kugaviri. carry on shoulder.

ku. prep. place; with, at, to be somewhere; often used in a question.

kuilli. v. blow conch shell.

kuilli. n. conch shell used to announce attacks, etc.

kuilli. n. conch shell.

kuilli voqere. n. conch shell with finger-like protrusions.

kuiqara. n. a type of herb. herb. *Alpinia sp.*

kujara. n. constipation.

kujara. v. bear down, as woman in labour.

kuki. vt. chop up branches of trees felled in garden.

kukujititi. squeaking noise made by child who is starting to cry (grizzlling).

kJipi. v. squeak (as mouse).

kukuji. n. skull, bones of the head; in brideprice, one kesa was specially named the head (kukuji) as being chief or most important.

kukuji. n. skull, head.

kukuju. v. dive.

kukuju. v. dive; swim under water.

kukuju. n. monkey-faced flying fox. *Pteralopex anceps*

kukuju la nanana. think deeply, understand real meaning.

kukama. n. fish.

kukeqe, kokeqe. n. a type of tree. tree. *Planchonella firma*

kukere. n. a type of tree. tree.

kuki. n. ant, small black.

kuki. n. cook.

kuki. n. black stinging ant.

kuki. n. black stinging ant.

kuki. slow, slowly.

kukini. n. 3s. neck; his neck.

kukijama. n. large red ant, bites or stings.

kukijama. n. red ant.

kukiri. v. drag, as net of fish.

kukiri. carried by flood waters.

kukiti. v. crunch (as karukaru).

kukiti. v. break with the teeth.

kuku. n. cuckoo.

kuku. n. call by children playing hide and seek.

kuku. n. blocked, as mouth of creek.

kuku. n. bird, small green bird with a red breast, (hawk, rufous breasted).

kukubena. n. foot stool; place to tread on.

kukubo. n. grave, tomb, cemetery or burial area.

kukubo. n. burial place.

kukubo. n. cemetery, tomb.

kukubu. adj. green, color of unripe coconut.
kukuli. n. coconut fruit, very small. Cocos nucifera
kukuli. n. budding bunch of small coconuts.
küktükin. slowly, in detail, covering everything.
kukukulu. adj. round, as ball.
kukukulu. adj. spherical.
kukukulu. adj. spherical.
kukuli. grow hair or beard as sign of mourning.
kukuli. n. common seagrass. herb.
kukulni ti kava. n. long seaweed.
kukulu. n. snake.
kukulu. n. farewell feast.
kukulu. adj. globular shape.
kukulu. n. boulder.
kukulu. v. say farewell.
küküprü. of bad reputation, notorious.
küktüprü(v). called; named; call, calling (n.).
kukuluni. v. say farewell, wave goodbye.
kukumini. hope.
kukumu. adj. blocked, as pipe; said of sugarcane with grub in stem.
kukunara. clear throat (without coughing) sometimes to attract attention.
kukunipi. n. small fish in river.
kukunu. n. front of neck.
kukunumu. n 2s. neck, your neck.
kukunuqu. n 1s. neck; my neck.
kukupa. n. earwax.
küküpae. n. surface (as surface of water).
kukupi. n. blister.
kukupi. n. boil, small, with liquid inside.
kukupi bi. n. membranes, 'bag of waters' which bursts before birth of child.
kukupipi. n. fish.
kukupi. n. any of the soft wooded stick.
kukupi. adj. stripped of bark, white branches.
küküra. n. finger, foot of bird.
kukuraka. vi. cut grass etc. with a swinging motion (with bush knife or grass knife; kuriki (v. tr.).
kukure. n. shrub which grows wild, fruit have medicinal qualities (taken for diabetes or chronic high blood pressure).
kukure. n. a type of tree. tree. Morinda citrifolia
kukureke. n. wrist.
kukureke küri. n. forearm.
kukureke zikini. n. lower part of leg.
kukureke zikini. n. ankle.
kukuri. n. hardwood tree in forest, good for firewood. Great timber but too hard to saw.
kukuri. n. a type of tree. tree. Alstonia spectabilis
kukuru. adj. budding (used of flax).
kukuru. n. pigeon.
kukuru. n. pigeon (generic).
kükürü. n. betelnut, skin green, not very hard inside - chewable.
kükürü. n. immature betel nut infructescence with firm seeds but green fruit. Areca catechu
kukurumu. n. fish.
kukusu. v. spit.
kukusu. n. saliva, spittle.
kukusu. n. fish.
kukute. v. clean a fowl, fish etc. .
kukutia. n. beginning.
kukutipini. in detail, leaving out nothing.
kükütipi. n. skin over sore.
kukutu. n. small reef fish, eats bait before big fish come.
kukuvojo. n. bird, endemic.
kula. n. sickness, dropsy.
kula. adj. v?. happy, dance.
kula. adj. happy; pleased; joy.
kulabisi. v. tie handles of string bag with one knot.
kulajuru. n. gland (especially swollen gland).
kulan. v. be very happy about.
kulatia. overjoyed.
kule. n. frog.
kule. n. frog, purple ground.
kulikuli. v. encircle, surround.
kulikuli. n. enemy.
kulini. v. hate.
kül. v. wear around neck (as beads).
kül. v. call.
kül. v. call.
kül. call.
kulumae. n. house site.
küli. called, named.
küli. called.
küüprü. n. eyelashes.
küüprü. n. eyelash.
küüprü mate. n. eye lid.
küüprü. n. eyelash.
küüprü mate. n. eye lid.
kälüprü. n. eyelash.
kuluputu. n. hollow or depression; dent.
kuma. satisfied with food.
kuma. adj. full from eating, sated.
kumakutu. n. necklace.
kumakutu. n. necklace; beads.
kumani. v. fill up joints and cracks with putty.
kumata. n. a type of tree. tree.
kumata. n. tree with cinnamon scented bark, used for stomach ache.
kumazana. refusal to pick up remaining food at feast.
kumiluku. adj. branches overloaded with fruit or bowing in the wind.
kumiluku. adj. wobbly, as child unable to hold up head.
kumuru. n. traditional payment or fine, compensation for things spoiled.
kumuru. n. last stage of making basket, finishing the bottom.
kumuru. v. plug, as leak in tank or canoe, cooking pot, etc. .
kümü. n 2s. younger brother or sister, your brother or sister.
küümü. n. brothers, sisters, cousins denotes the relationship - ziru kuru küümü they two are brothers [ or 'they two are sisters' or 'they two are cousins'] They two are brother and sister (both sexes).
küümü la. n. cousin.
kumuru. n. hicccough.
kumuru. n. hicccough.
kumusu. with lips closed.
küniki. n. top spreading growth of sweet potatoes.
kunikuni.pl. v. grizzle.
kunipi. v. grizzle; whine, complain.
kunu. v. swallow (food etc.).
kunu. perhaps.
kunu. v. swallow.
küni. n. Cannarium nut pudding. *Canarium salomonense*
kunu vatu. v. swallow whole (without chewing).
kunu(gazu). n. a type of tree. tree.
kunu(petanigaki). v. swallow, the act swallowing food.
kunumatora. v. belch, bring up gas.
kunuqata. n. fish.
kunuvalu. v. belch, bring up gas, when food is stuck in throat.
kunuvalu. when you eat food and it goes into your windpipe.
kuo. v. stay; on, etc., be somewhere.
kuo. v. stay.
kuo. live.
kuo kapa. v. be dependent on.
kuo taru. v. stay home, not go out, to sit around the house.
kuo vakapo. v. behave; behave yourself, keep quiet, keep still.
kuo vakökê. v. united, living in harmony.
kuo vanamanama. v. prepared.
kuo vanereke. keep well, untroubled.
kuo vanereke. v. keep still, quiet, etc.
kuo vuqatuni. v. surround as in siege.
kuokuo. n. conduct, behaviour, condition of living.
küpa. n. skin, refers to human skin, skin of a fruit or bark of a tree.
küpa lоборo. n. inner bark.
küpa(e). n. skin, integuments, husk, carpels.
küpa bui. n. scrotum.
küpa e kujuku. n. scrotum.
küpa bui. n. stomach.
küpa(e). n. heron, nankeen night. Nycticorax caledonicus
küpi. v. blink.
kupi bu. n. bivalve found in mangroves.
kupi sele. n. bivalve found in mangroves.
kupi vuraku. n. bivalve found in river.
küpidi. immediately, at once.
kupiki. n. seed of breadfruit.
kupiki. n. breadfruit seed.
kupikupi. smooth skinned.
küplküpi. flare up, of lamp when it is about to go out.
kupili. n. large round shell, found in deep water or off shore reef, very popular, for decorating earring.
kupili. v. take everything (e. g. taro) from garden, leaving nothing for future occasions.
küpmata. immediately - in the twinkling of an eye.
kupini. vt. shut.
kupini. v. turn off.
kuputu. v. bow down, bend down, face down.
kuputu. face down.
kupet. n. fish.
kupili. n. canoe skids.
kupili. v. move canoe etc. by rolling on logs; a roller used to move canoe etc.
kuqu. v. put up wall.
kupi. n. wall.
kuqu. v. hold in mouth; suck (as lollies).
kuqu. n. wall plates of a house.
küqu. 1s. younger brother or sister, my; also used when addressing same.
kuqulu. n. room; compartment.
kuqupase. n. walled off area, court.
kuquprü. v. hold in mouth, don't swallow.
kura. n. a type of tree. tree.
kura. v. shake off with flick of wrist.
kurapu. n. giant perch.
kurapu. n. big fish, very large mouth; gluttony in eating.
kure. v. dye (as thread or cloth).
kure. adj. stinging or itching, from bite or sting.
kure. n. stinging nettle tree/shrub.
kure. n. nettle. tree. *Dendrocnide sp.*
kure nii tikava. n. man-o-war.
kureqa zalerana. n. nettle. bush. *Dendrocnide sp.*
kuri. v. bark.
kuri. vt. bark at someone.
kuriba. adj. not cooked well, (food).
kuriki. vt. cut grass or other growth with bush knife or grass knife.
kuriki. v. shake something off, shake hand or wrist.
kurini. v. applaud (verbally); shout.
kürisi. n. arm.
kürisi. n. arm.
kürisi mürü. n. left hand.
kürisia. n. fore leg.
kuriti. clench.
kuriti. v. satisfy, be satisfied, approve.
kurili. n. disease that affects young children causing their teeth to decay and become black.
kuru. n. bark of a dog.
kuru. n. boobook owl, a type of owl with large eyes and a wide mouth.
kuru. n. stomach.
kuru. n. owl.
kuru. n. nut (ngali) not yet ripe.
kuru. n. stomach.
kuru. 3d. are, were; marker of present or past action.
kuru. 1dx. are, were.
kurudu. n. hollow or hole in tree which can hold water.
kurudu. n. water that is collected in tree hollows.
kurujuku. adj. of a shrinking motion of an animal or plant once it is touched; esp. used in reference to sea creatures.
kurukana. n. gecko (generic). Gehydra oceanica
kurukau. adj. rolled in dirt or ashes (child or other person).
kurukau. n. man or woman, very old.
kuruku kuau. n. pigeon.
kurumatuli. after pains.
kurumele. n. mushrooms found growing in rotten sago logs.
kurumeme. n. mushroom.
kurumimini. n. hypogastric area; flesh immediately over bladder, pubic region.
kuruni. vt. barking of dog at pig or person.
kurunukuku. v. spring back, contract, shrink.
kurupe. v. putting pseudostem of banana on hot stone to keep heat down before putting in leaves or food.
kurupoa. adj?. the itching of a foot that one gets sometimes after walking through a muddy place; occasionally blisters form.
kurupisi. adj. constricted.
kurupisi. n. small opening.
kūrūpitī kūrisi. n. fingers.
kurusu. n. red eyes from anger.
kurusu. n. bruise.
kurusu. adj. brown color of old taro that is no longer edible.
kuse. n. night.
kuse. n. night.
kuse nōe. good night.
kuse nokane. n. night before last.
kusene. n. last night.
kusu. v. spit.
kusu. v. spit to.
kusukusubule. n. whale.
kusukusubule. n. whale.
kusu. adj. fat; stout; plump.
kusu. adj. fat; used to describe people or animals.
kutae. adj. chief; married person.
kutae sisiama. n. high priest.
kutakuta. n. keel; bottom timber of canoe or ship.
kutanae. cause, reason for (beginning).
kutatuñunui. n. stump of tree.
kutavoko. adj. plain-looking, ugly.
kute. n. base, foundation, bed (sea), chief.
kute. n. base of a tree, includes small portion above ground and entire portion below.
kute. n. offal.
kute. n. stem, bottom.
kute. v. clean a fowl, fish, etc.
kute. v. clean a fowl, fish etc.
kutenūle. n. jaw.
kutī. v. begin, start.
kutī. v. start, begin.
kutia. beginning.
kutiki. n. continuous light rain.
kutikutiki. get wet in rain.
kutili. v. report correctly; (write) in proper order.
kutiri. v. cut off branches of tree or shrub that blocks path or is too near house.
kūtīri. v. take skin off sore.
kuto. n. prop or support.
kuto. v. pick up rubbish, fallen leaves etc.
kuto. v. carry, to lift up.
kuto. v. carry.
kuto. 1pi. are, were; marker of present or past.
kutu(ni). n. top (of tree).
kutugao. n. outer posts.
kutukuturu. n. owl.
kutukuturu. n. fearful owl.
kutupoka. v. lift up, to support.
kutupa. laggard, always last (?late).
kuturu. 1pi. are, were; marker of present or past.
kutuvui. n. person accused by witch doctor or priest who led spirit worship, of causing another's illness or death by using witch craft.
kutuvui. n. see tar'vol.
kūū. n. part of shellfish not edible, thrown away.
kūü. far away.
kūúi. distance.
kuza. n. string bag.
kuza. n. baskets made from fibres.
kuza. n. worksack, women's.
kuza. n. string bag.
kuza qiqisu. n. medium sized string bag used for carrying potatoes etc.
kusa taña. n. small string bag.
kusa vuba. n. large string bag used for carrying coconuts etc.
la. v. go.
laba. n. plant disease which kills type of taro shoots called pazarara.
lae. n. a type of fern. herb. Lygodium versteeghii
læ. n. a type of fern. herb. Lygodium palmatum
læ. n. a type of fern. fern/vine. Lygodium circinnatum
læ. n. vine used for lashing in houses.
læ. n. fish.
læ. n. a type of fern. herb. Lygodium trifurcatum
læ. v. go (usually used in questions).
læ. n. a type of fern. herb. Lygodium dimorphum
læ. n. a type of fern. herb. Lygodium microphyllum
laeni. n. green orange. tree. Citrus aurantifolia
lagairi. n. small yam variety.
laji. n. coral.
laji. n. coral / the source of lime for chewing kasu.
laji biña. n. coral species.
lakiri. n. a type of palm tree. tree. Licuaka lauterbachii
lala. n. mark or sign; to tack when sewing.
lala. n. beacon/mark.
lalae. n. mark or sign.
lalae. n. person's identity.
lalaka. n. carved brace in a canoe.
lalakku. n. tree, fruit similar to eggplant.
lalam. n. flag.
lalapo. v. placed one on top of another.
lalapu. n. tree fern. tree. Cyathea sp.
lalapu. n. shrub, wild, edible leaves and inside of stem.
lalautu. disappear in the forest, body not found, supposed to become spirit.
lalava. n. trochus shell.
lalava. n. trochus shell.
lamana. n. plant similar to pandanus, but larger leaves used to make mat for sleeping on floor.
lañolañono. n. ring, heavy stone etc. to which canoe is tied to prevent drifting, sea anchor.
lañono. n. small shell rings worn around neck or hung from ear.
lañono. n. sea shell species used to make silong.
lapa. n. moss.
lapa. n. moss (generic). herb.
lapiti. v. tearing of net by large fish.
lapiti. v. smooth pandanus or coconut frond strips before weaving.
lapo. adj. layered, one on top of another.
laqalaqa. spaced out.
laso. n. line, as on paper.
lasolaso. n. lines/creases in hand.
lasolaso. many lines in all directions.
lata. adj. big.
lato. vi. cut with knife.
lato. n. knife.
lato loso. n. bamboo knife.
lato pota. n. a type of herb. herb. *Mariscus javanicus*
lato qili. n. a type of herb. herb. *Scleria polycarpa*
latolata. n. bushknife, machete.
latalota. adj. very thin, of animals.
latu. v. go; go away; go forward.
latu. let us go [also zo dia].
lavara. adj. flames leaping high; very hot fire.
lavara. n. love potion or spell.
lavara. n. aphrodisiac.
lave. adj. contracted (as healing ulcer); puckered (as sewing).
lave. scar.
lavura. n. deep water.
lavura. adj. deep.
lavura. adj. deep.
lavurae. depth.
le. adj. dead, death.
le. adj. death.
le. adj. v. dead, die.
le. adj. knocked unconscious for longer than a few hours.
le tae. v. die for; state cause of death.
lebaleba. v. pile up (as wall of water).
lebororo. v. turn about, reply, send answer (to letter).
leke. n. man.
leke. adj. male.
leke. n. man.
leke kaji. n. married man, husband.
leke suku. n. male divorcee.
leke varariki. n. husband.
leke kaji. n. adult man.
leko. adj. bent (as in a bent banana).
leko. n. tree, from bark of which fine string is made for bags, etc. .
leko. adj. crooked, bent.
leko. n. polio.
lele. n. paralysed polio.
lelenae. adj. dead, dried up as grass, or hay.
lelevatana. n. a type of tree. tree.
lema. n. red clay, can be modeled, clay or mud sticking to the body.
leña. n. slang for vagina [lit. "cave" in Babatana].
leña. n. cave.
leña. n. cave.
leña. n. cave.
lenae. 3s. death of him (or her); his or her death.
leña leña. overhanging, as cliff.
leña leña. n. fish.
leni. v. want very much; need; long for.
lepaka. n. portion.
lepu. n. arrow.
lepu. n. arrow made from rib of palm frond, for shooting birds etc. .
leqara. n. big tree, grows in swamp, good timber.
leqara. n. a type of tree. tree. *Terminalia brassii*
leqe. adj. ripe.
leqe. n. coconut, mature fallen dry. *Cocos nucifera*
lewa. n. piece or portion.
lewa. v. break (in pieces).
leva. adj. impotence.
lezu. n. general term for grain.
lezu. n. corn. herb. *Zea mays*
lezuva. n. corn.
li. v. build.
libilibiri. v. continued exchange, reply (letters).
libiri. v. turn about, send reply, exchange.
lidiki. v. cut in short pieces (as rope, snake).
lika. v. anchor.
lika. n. anchor.
lika. n. anchor.
lika. his brother.
lika. 3s. his brother, her sister; brother or sister of same sex. Also used for friend, or brothers and sisters in Christ. .
likaemina. n. brothers/neighbours, your brothers/ neighbours.
likamu. 2s. brother or sister of same sex. Also used for friend, or brothers and sisters in Christ. .
likamu. n. brother, your brother.
liaqu. 1s. brother or sister of same sex. Also used for friend, or brothers and sisters in Christ. .
liti. v. finishing of mat basket etc. by strengthening edges.
lito. winding around, to make firm, as rope tying boat to wharf.
ll. v. bake in fire.
llikana. n. anchorage.
llina. n. building site.
llini. n. edge or bank of pool.
llio. v. speak.
llio. n. word.
llio. v. speak.
llio. n. language; word.
llio ka vapadani. n. proverb.
llio lazu. n. delirium.
llio lazu. v. talk irrationally.
llio mikini. v. speak on his/her behalf.
llio gabu. v. talk in one's sleep.
llipu. v. pay what you owe.
lliqoso. n. traitor; turncoat.
lliqoso. v. twist; twisted; twist meaning of words.
llio. v. twisting handles of full string bag to close and make firm.
lina. n. 5 (five).
lina. adj. five.
lina. adj. inattentive.
lina. n. turning head from side to side.
lili. v. give an order.
lili. n. fish.
lipiki. v. split.
lipiki. v. break into equal portions.
lipiki. v. break into two pieces.
lipiki vati. v. break into four.
lipu. v. pay.
lipu ziziqava. v. pay debt.
lipulipu. n. punishment; discipline; debt.
lipulipu. v. discipline.
lipulipu. n. soft spot on a baby’s head.
lipuni. vt. pay debt (to someone).
liqisi. v. twist.
liqisi. v. turn.
liqiti. v. go around.
liqiti. v. encircle / surround / go around.
lipo. n. blowfly.
lipo. n. housefly.
liqolilo. adj. covered with blowflies.
liqomo. n. crab’s claws.
liqomo. n. claw.
liqoti. v. go around.
liqiti. v. turn.
liqo. n. blowfly.
liqo. n. housefly.
lode. n. mushroom.
lode. n. mushrooms (generic term).
loda. n. mushroom.
loda. n. mushrooms (generic term).
loda kio. n. mushroom.
loda kuromele. n. mushroom.
loda loloto. n. mushroom.
loda lolovero. n. mushroom.
loda mijukul. n. mushroom.
loda pokakemo. n. mushroom.
loda raju. n. mushroom.
loda tutu. n. mushroom.
loda vejevasi. n. mushroom.
loda vide. n. mushroom.
lodadedere. n. mushroom.
lodakoroto. n. mushroom.
lodanisi. n. mushroom.
loe. n. tree species useful for starting fires. tree.
Dicotyledon sp.
loe. n. tree; the bark of which was used for making rope for climbing nut trees.
löe. v. joining timber, canoe parts etc. with vines or cordage.
lojo. n. shrub with thorns; thorns.
lojo. n. amount of granular substance (sand, sugar etc.) picked up by fingers; a pinch of.
loka. n. water; liquid; sea.
loka. n. water.
löka. exclamation formerly used by girls.
löka keno. n. salt water, sea water.
löka pota. n. bog up in the mountains characterized by stunted vegetation.
löka pota. n. lake.
löka tikava. n. sea.
lökae. liquid, secretions.
lökae kuda. n. coconut juice. Cocos nucifera
lökës susu. n. milk.
lökës tikava. n. sea water.
lökalo. n. back of knee.
lökapota. n. lake (of spirits).
loke. n. anything split which is squishy or sticky when touched with hand or trodden on.
löke. adj. when a person accidentally steps on feces.
lökete. n. kind of yam.
lökomo. n. small basket (used for keeping money etc.).
lolana. n. slight pelvic pains before onset of labour (usually descent of head).
lolo. adj. bald, bare, without hair, fur; completely skinned.
loloba. n. mat, made of parallel sewn pandanus leaves.
lolobuki. n. sea anemone.
loloke. adj. soft, of wood, flesh, etc..
loloke. adj?. refers to when taro is cook until it is very soft.
lolokere. n. umbilical cord, naval.
lolokere. n. umbilicus; umbilical cord.
loloto. n. mushroom, inedible.
loma. n. tongue.
lomanu. n 2s. tongue, your tongue.
lomanu. n 2s. tongue, my tongue.
lome. n 3s. tongue, his/her tongue.
lomelome batana. sole.
lomelome bañara. n. fish.
lompes. v. make a hole in something.
lolgata. v. pull or pluck out.
löpö. v. arrange in line or order.
lopo. v. come in without invitation, gate crasher.
lkoposoka. v. come in without invitation, gate crasher.
löqa. adj. toothless, or teeth missing.
löqe. n. flamboyant tree. tree. Delonix regia
loko. n. eyeball.
loko. n. iris of eye.
loko. n. arrow made from [sitava] with bone point, used specially for killing people.
lögöto. n. root.
lösani. v. tip out of string bag, bucket, etc. .
lösani. v. blow the nose.
loso. n. traditional bamboo knife used to cut hair and umbilical cords.
loso. n. bamboo.
löso. v. draw lines.
löso. v. make many lines on paper.
loso bode (beketo). n. a type of herb. herb. Nastus obtusus
loso kar. n. black bamboo. herb. Bambusa blumeana
loso volanuni. n. bamboo. herb. Bambusa vulgaris
loso voto. n. a type of herb. herb. Nastus productus
lötí. stinging nettle.
loto. n. boil.
loto. vi. boil.
lötö. v. fit into.
lötö. cut with knife.
lotobiana. n. muddy.
lotu. n. prayer service.
lotu. v. church.
lotu. v. Christian worship.
lotu varaludu. n. burial service.
lu. n. axe.
lu. n. metal axe.
lu katura. n. stone axe.
lua. earth.
lua. n. ground; earth.
lubilubi. n. rope, string, thread, very small or thin.
lubisí. n. elephant ear taro. herb. Alocasia sp.
lubo. n. bundle or roll (large), as leaves (sago palm leaves).
ludu. n. fireplace.
ludu. v. bury.
ludu. v. bury.
luduru. n. material used to tie pôle to gao.
luduru. n. roots used to tie pûpûc to güü. vine.
lujiki. v. when one sticks their finger into their anus or into the anus of another.
lükä. exclamation formerly used by girls.
lükäe. n. opposite; one of pair.
lukiri. n. small basket or string bag put inside big one; also used of other things one inside the other.
lükisí. n. kind of ginger with medicinal properties.
lukuru. n. small basket or string bag put inside big one; also used of other things one inside the other.
lulana. v. surf breaking.
lulana. n. rough seas.
lulana. tidal wave.
lulava. n. flock; many people coming to or leaving a gathering together; also used for fish in shoals.
lüliniti. v. follow, accompany, do the same as.
lüliniti. n. lock of hair, long curl.
lulu, (jimutu). v. bubbling up as spring water.
lulu. v. bubbling up as spring water.
lulu. adj. cold.
lulu. adj. cold.
lülüpasa. n. loud beat of wooden dru; sound of the drum.
luluru. n. cool breeze.
lümelü. n. rope, string, thread, very small or thin.
lumete. n. moss.
lumi. adj. muddy.
lumi. clay.
lumi. n. mud.
lumiri. v. mix.
lumu. n. oil for anointing body or head; hair oil.
lumutu. adj. thick and bushy growth (trees, hair, etc.).
lünülünü. v. flash, as lightning.
luñuru. adj. sweet, fit for drinking (water).
lupasa. v. escape.
lupasa. adj. free, freed.
lupi. v. method of cooking nuts on plaited bamboo plate.
lupilupi. n. anterior fontanel.
lupimana. n. snake.
lupimana. n. long smooth worm, dark brown, appears same head and tail, can move either direction, an omen of death.
lupiqi. n. pinch (of something).
lupiqi. v. make hollow or hole.
lupisi. v. take out, undo.
lupo. v. undo.
lüpülüpü. v. flare up (lamp or fire).
luqa. n. a type of fern. vine. Gleichenia linearis
luqa. n. a type of fern. herb. Dicranopteris linearis
luqava. v. take away sickness or any ritual uncleanness (using traditional medicine and bathing).
luqiri. vt. come undone, exposing contents (as parcel); undo, take out contents.
luqivi. v. the act of putting on a type of custom medicine in order to increase one's luck.
luqu. n. harbour.
luqu. n. bay.
luqu. adj. new leaves shooting or budding on deciduous trees.
luqusuru. n. tree, piper. bush. Piper wichmannii
luqusuru. n. herb. herb.
lüqütü. n. lateral root, runner.
luri. v. leave; stop doing; have done with.
luri. n. abandon.
luru. v. lose.
lusiri. v. blow mucous from your nose.
lusiri. the act of covering one's nostril in order to blow mucous out of the nose.
lusu. v. lose.
lutu. v. grind nuts and taro in long wooden trough, hollowed out like dugout canoe.
lutu. n. heavy rain.
lutu. n. tree, red bark, found in forest, soft wood.
lutu, (jimutu). n. tree, wild fig. tree. Ficus variegata
luturu. adj. lush growth of any tree, leaves.
luturu. adj. heavy, thick as rain.
lüü. n. spreading top growth of sweet potato with no root crop.
luveluve. n. green coconut, at drinking stage.
luviluvlu. n. green coconut with good meat. Cocos nucifera
ma. 1s, 2s. will, shall; future marker.
ma. he future (preverb).
ma. pron. I future (preverb).
ma gae. v. fit in.
ma se. 3s. (he) will say.
ma tupiri. v. meet/ I will meet.
mabe. end of restriction period, women may return to house after child birth, purification ceremonies etc.
mabe. forbidden according to tradition, ritually unclean, must not be known by woman's brother / man's sister (sibling of opposite sex).
mabua. appease anger lightly.
maburu. 2d. will, shall; future marker.
maburu. pron. you two future (preverb).
maburu. defiled, to defile (as temple or holy place).
madaka. n. blood.
madaka. v. bleed.
madaka. n. blood.
madarini, majarini. n. manderin orange. tree. Citrus
reticulata
madoko. calm weather, after storm.
madokolo. subdued, quiet, of sea or weather.
mae. adj. sweet.
mae. adj. sweet, good tasting.
maele. n. fish.
magasae(n). n. daybreak, dawn, slightly more light.
maja. n. battle axe.
maja. n. axe, war (British ship axe).
maja tila. n. axe, war (tomahawk).
majaka. adj. as fire, just burning, but not hot; warm, not very hot.
majaka. v. keep burning.
majaka. lukewarm.
majaka taru. adj. zealous; maintain glow.
majala. v. can; be able.
majala. v. can; be able.
majala tia. the most.
majala. ability; power.
majala. adj. heal, of illness.
majura. v. mixing of grated coconut with cassava or pavoma fruit.
maka. pron (1s). me.
maka ra. v. give me.
makamaka. n. a type of bush. bush. Polyscias sp.
makaolo. easy to get or catch, successful in fishing, getting food, etc.
makata. raw, uncooked; green, of fruit, also partly cooked.
makata o kubu. adj. unripe, raw.
make. v. give.
makijuku. show contempt.
makomako. n. rheumatism; joint pains, arthritis.
malabora. n. fish.
malajiri. n. fish.
malaka kaji. n. about 8-16 years of age group.
malaka noe. adj. not very good, not very bad.
malaka pou. adj. fairly large.
malaka taba. n. fair amount.
malaka(n). adj. medium; in-between size.
malaku. n. valley.
mamalapuka. n. dent, such as left in flesh on removal of tight bandage.
mamasolo. n. toadfish.
mamaziu. adj. stinks, especially of dead fish.
mami. pron. thou and I conditional (preverb).
mamini. n. fish.
mamitumu. n. fish bait.
mangisa(n). v. show special concern for, make much of; usually used in negative - did not take any notice of.
malisi. v. hoard.
malisi. adv. miserly.
mamisolo. n. person who has lots of money but doesn't spend it; miser.
malivarana. n. fish.
malivarana. n. small fish, usually caught in net, come in shoals into anchorage.
malokete. adj. limp, weak.
malomalo. adj. fancy; gaudy; happy, of animal.
mama. n 1s. father (form of address), daddy, my father.
mama. n. father.
mama lata. n. uncle.
mamadudu. n. shade, shadow.
mamaere. blood lust as shark or crocodile which has killed and eaten human flesh.
mamagata. v. watchful, take heed, pay attention.
mamakatia. v. panic.
mamake. n. masher, wooden, used to hammer taro from which a traditional pudding is made.
mamakisi. n. fish.
mamala. n. a type of tree. tree. Ficus septic
malazioro. n. fresh breeze from land most often at night especially after 3 AM.
malazioro. n. light breeze at night.
male(a). n. design, decoration.
malelo. n. the shell of a coconut after it has been scraped.
malemale. adv. decorated, ornamental.
malemale. decoration.
maligasara(ni). v. show special concern for, make much of; usually used in negative - did not take any notice of.
malisi. v. hoard.
malisi. adv. miserly.
confirmed).

mañana(e). adj. fortunate, lucky, blessed, as with something not earned.
manani. v. bless.
manaqu. n 1s. abdomen, my abdomen.
manara. n. fish.
manasasa. adj. troubled, worried, depressed.
manasasa. v. anxious, to worry.
manatuaní. adj. faint-hearted; discouraged.
manavalu. n. fish.
mane. n 3s. abdomen, his abdomen manaqu, manamu, mane.
mane. n. belly.
mane. n. inside of boat or canoe hull.
mane. n. abdomen, my abdomen.
mane. n. inside of boat or canoe hull.
mane. n. abdomen, his abdomen manaqu, manamu, mane.
mane. n. 10 (ten).
mano. n. 10 (ten).
mano. adj. ten.
manokere. adj. twelve.
manoköke. adj. eleven.
manogoni. adj. fifteen.
manotulu. adj. thirteen.
manovati. adj. fourteen.
manovitu. adj. seventeen.
manoviu. adj. eighteen.
manozia. adj. nineteen.
mako. easy.
mako. adj. easy, simple.
mapa. n. view, as seen from height, many (people) as seen in picture or from height.
maqa. n. edges/ corners as in the corners of a house.
maqa. n. corner.
maqa vara. n. square.
maqamaqa. adj. square, straight sided.
maqamaqa. n. coconut oil in a mature fruit.
maqi. n. fish.
maqi. n. fish.
maqi. n. mole.
maqoqele. n. bony yaws.
maqupiri. dismayed.
maqu. they future.
maqu. 3p. will, shall, future marker.
maraki. ?. marato. n. a type of palm tree. tree. *Gulubia hombronii*
maratopa. n. fish.
marereke. endure, put up with.
mareta. n. flood.
mareta. n. river flood.
mariñija. n. waterspout.
marisasa. n. morning.
marisasa. n. morning.
marisasa nüe. good morning.
marisasa pipi. n. early morning.
marisasane. n. this morning (referring back).
marora. n. cut(n).
marovule. v. forgive.
marovule(ni). v. forgive.
marovuleni. v. forgive.
maru. 1dx. will, shall, future marker.
maru. n. restricted (taboo) period, as after birth of child.
maru. pron. he and I future (preverb).
masala. n. tree with nuts used in perfumes. tree. *Schizomeria serrata*
mase. 3s. will say, he will say.
masimasi. n. food dish made of alternate layers of leaves and crushed cooked ngali nuts cooked in stone oven.
masisi. n. match and matchsticks.
masiu. adj. fishy smell.
masiu. n. clam, any kind found on reef.
masiu. n. clam shell (generic).
masööqo. n. dead banana leaves.
mata. 1pi. future marker.
mata. v. rule; to win; to be in charge; first, chief.
mata. n. eye.
mata. pron. they and I future (preverb).
mata kalauru. fierce.
mata kapuri. v. wink.
mata varimosa. sideways, suggestive glances.
matagala. v. signal person of opposite sex with eyes, to arrange meeting.
matakapuri. v. blink.
matakuruqusu. squint; cross-eyed.
matakeroso. v. glance sideways.
matakulakusu. v. frown, scowl (in anger).
mata. adj. ruling; leading.
mata. n. eye.
mata. 1dx. will say, he will say.
mata kalauru. fierce.
mata Kapuri. v. wink.
mata varimosa. sideways, suggestive glances.
matagala. v. signal person of opposite sex with eyes, to arrange meeting.
matakapuri. v. blink.
matakuruqusu. squint; cross-eyed.
matakeroso. v. glance sideways.
matakulakusu. v. frown, scowl (in anger).
mata. adj. ruling; leading.
mata. n. eye.
mata. n. eye.
matakapuri. v. wink.
mata kalauru. fierce.
mata Kapuri. v. wink.
mata varimosa. sideways, suggestive glances.
matagala. v. signal person of opposite sex with eyes, to arrange meeting.
matakapuri. v. blink.
matakuruqusu. squint; cross-eyed.
matakeroso. v. glance sideways.
matakulakusu. v. frown, scowl (in anger).
mata. adj. ruling; leading.
mata. n. eye.
mata. n. eye.
matakapuri. v. wink.
mata kalauru. fierce.
mata Kapuri. v. wink.
mata varimosa. sideways, suggestive glances.
matagala. v. signal person of opposite sex with eyes, to arrange meeting.
matakapuri. v. blink.
matakuruqusu. squint; cross-eyed.
matakeroso. v. glance sideways.
matakulakusu. v. frown, scowl (in anger).
mata. adj. ruling; leading.
mata. n. eye.
mata. n. eye.
matizana. n. angel.
matumatu. adj. worried, anxious, depressed.
matureka. v. be alienated, refuse to speak to tureka.
maturu. pron. thou and I future (preverb).
mau. n. thousand.
mau. mournful cry, of pigeon.
mau. n. 1000.
mau. v. swear an oath (men only); women pijo turinini.
mâu. n. an oath.
mâu. v. take an oath.
maviri. v. wipe dust off.
mavora. adj. wounded.
mavora. n. wound.
mavuka. shocked, startled.
mavuka. likely to drift.
mazerana. n. fish.
maziu. adj. stink as of dead fish.
me. vi. come, bring, toward me.
me. come.
meda. n. red juice from chewing betel nut.
meda. adj. of betel nut after it has turned red from chewing.
meke. n. clam, very big.
meke. n. bivalve mollusc.
meke. n. giant clam.
meke. v. sprain.
mekaku. adj. sprained, twisted.
mele. adj. pliable; supple.
meni. v. come, bring, toward me.
meni. come.
meni. v. sprain.
meme. n. spleen.
memekaka. adj. weak.
memelaka. v. relax, as body.
memelaka. adj. weak.
memelaka. adj. weak.
memolo. v. wander around without purpose.
meqa. adj. ripe, mature (judged by colour and appearance).
meqa. n. ripe nuts or fruits.
meqa. n. betel nut infructescence with hard seeds and reddish fruit. Areca catechu
meqa. n. Canarium fruits that are externally purple or silver colored and are ripe.
meqa. n. dark flesched fish, ?bonito.
meqa. n. bonito.
meresini. n. medicine.
mesara. adj. red.
mesara. adj. red.
miamado. n. vision.
miburu. pron 2d. your.
miburu. pron. there's (2 persons exclusive).
miburu. II2 (possessive suffix).
mide. n. nuts crushed with kernel.
midimadala. great quantity of anything scattered around.
midini. n. fish.
mido. n. apical meristem or taro; part of taro used to replant, includes top of the corn with bottom of the leaves.
midiku. n. a type of herb. herb. Xanthosoma sp.
miduku. n. swamp taro. herb. Cyrtosperma johnstonii
miju. adj. arrogant.
miju. adj. soft.
miju. adj. not your usual way of acting or behaving; often behaving in ways to try and attract or impress someone.
mijumiju. v. show off, swagger.
miku. n. stringed instrument.
miku. n. leaf from the kulo plant which is folded and placed in the holes of containers in order to prevent insects from entering.
mikini. prep. for; on behalf of; on my behalf.
mikuku. adj. very weak when dancing to pipes.
ilalu. n. small giant clam shell.
ilalu. n. infant.
imalomaloqo. n. many things displayed together pleasing to look at.
mimi. n. urine.
mimi. n. urine, to urinate.
mimi. v. urinate.
mimi. n. bed wetting.
mimi. v. lose control over urinary function.
mimiku. n. baby, very small.
mimili. v. mix; stir; beat up (as eggs, food).
mimili. v. stir.
mimili. v. stir.
mimiloko. n. small unfurled leaves of young plant.
mimimadaka. n. disease, where there is blood in the urine.
mimisoso. n. stick insect.
mimisoso. n. an insect.
mimi so. n. irritation of bladder; cystitis.
mimolo. v. mix; stir; beat up (as eggs, food).
mimus. v. grizzle, refuse to stop crying or grizzling.
mimus. adj. children's behavior where a young child does not want to leave the side of his mother.
mina. pron 2p. your.
mina. pron suffix 2p. your.
mina. adj. your.
mine. n. insect, very small, red found in forest or by river, crawls into sores or ulcers and makes them septic.
mine. single unit, single grain (i.e. grain of sugar, sand, etc.).
minemine. v. wagging (dog's tail).
miniki. v. fiddle.
minimo. adj. smashed (as glass) into small pieces.
minoko. v. dawdle over work.
mika. n. rain.
mika. n. rain.
mika. v. rain.
mika. n. downpour.
mika lutu. v. pour with rain.
mika varapaqo. n. heavy rain.
mikqomaqo. v. break or spoil taro, sweet potato plants, etc. by walking carelessly through them.
miku. adj. pliable; supple.
mire. n. shoots, young of ferns.
miri. vt. make mischief, create disturbance, distract attention.
miri. adj. sprained, twisted.
miri v. sprain.
miri. n. medicine.
miro. v. strip all leaves off stems of sugar cane, bananas, etc. so they will die.
miroko. vi. make mischief, create disturbance, distract attention.
miruru. adj. weary, worn out; drooping (people or plants).
misi. jealous; jealousy.
misi. envy or jealous.
misirusu. adj. full of jealous attitude.
mitti. n. meat (tinned meats from English).
mitimiti. n. taro disease that turns inside of taro red.
miu. n. bilge hole in canoe hull.
miu. n. nuts not properly cooked, soft.
miu. adj. heavy eyed, drooping, unable to keep eyes open.
miu. n. coconut cream (uncooked stage).
mo. 2s. will, shall, future marker.
mo. pron. thou future (preverb).
mo-..pron. thou (prefix to postverb negative).
modo. n. tree, light colored wood.
modo. n. a type of tree. tree. *Pometia pinnata*
moelle. a word used to describe making food into smaller pieces for small children or adults without teeth.
moja. adj. cooked.
moja. adj. cooked.
mojamakata. adj. half-cooked, cooked on one side only.
mojo. v. squeeze; to knead.
mojo. massage.
mojokokopete. hands on hips.
mojobuto. v. strangle with pressure of hands on throat.
mojomuki. v. block with hands.
mojopeke. v. cover and hide, as hen with chickens.
mojorika. n. edible land snail.
mojoturū. v. squeeze or grip firmly, don't let go.
mojovutu. v. push very hard.
mokata. n. constipation.
mokata. n. when waste matter becomes strong and you cannot defecate; constipation.
moke. n. inside pith of wild plant, edible.
mokolo. n. phlegm.
mokoso. adj. brave, courageous, unafraid, steadfast.
mola. n. canoe (general term).
mola. n. canoe, dugout.
mola putilkodoko. n. single-hull canoe built to carry an engine.
mola tatoreke. n. canoe, large plank canoe, war canoe.
mola totoreke. n. canoe, war.
molumola. adj. curved, arched, like a rainbow.
mölökanae. n. sky.
momode. n. enemy.
momode. revengeful intention, kept secret, plan to take revenge.
mömöke. n. stuttering.
mömöre. adj. barren, childless (of woman).
momoro. adj. not fresh (of fish), too long since caught.
momoro. adj. smell, taste, and feel of a fish that is not fresh.
momotoño. comfort.
Monday. n. Monday.
moqare. n. köngö that is placed in the suqu when there is a naki.
mőqö. v. break.
mőqö. n. fisherman that doesn't catch any fish.
mőqö. n. person that does not know how to fish.
mőqö. adj. broken, by fall, as plates etc. .
mőqö. adj. unsuccessful in catching fish, etc. .
mőqöana. adj. bottomless; fathomless.
mőqömöqö. adj. lazy, unco-operative, refusing to do anything.
moremore. adj. completely dried up.
moro. n. sick, sickness.
moro. adj. sick, ill.
moro busopa. n. elephantiasis or filariasis.
moro duru. adj. eyes that are yellow which occurs most commonly in infants and adults.
moro duru. n. disease, yellow fever.
moro kosele. n. illness characterized by coughing.
moro latobiana. n. illness that attacks the throat.
moro loto biana. n. wart?.
moro mimiduru. n. illness charaterized by dark yellow urine.
moro nanana. n. described as a condition where a person has stress; also, refers to when a person thinks deeply about things that they cannot get or are out of their control.
moro ñasañasa. n. illness characterized by short, rapid breathing.
moro ní loka. n. seasickness; smell of ree.
moro qole sosoka. n. ..
moro ravumana. n. illness that affects younger children/babies by splitting their heads.
moro soqobio. n. illness that affects the gums.
moro tabukoma. n. illness where a person feels hot and has many boils; smallpox?.
moro varajopa. n. toothache.
moro varapuñu. n. illness where one feels pain in their heart.
moro voremake. n. leprosy.
moromoro. n. recurrent or chronic illness.
mota. adj. thick.
mota(e). adj. thick, of growth, as grass, plentiful.
moto. n. earring, short, round.
mu. adv. hidden or buried, as traditional money, treasure, without telling anyone hence lost, undiscovered.
mua. adj. rotten, of wood, cloth, etc. .
mubu. n. mound (of earth).
mudumudu. n. tree, ylangylang. tree. *Cananga odorata*
müdüvü. n. spirit of living man.
müdüvü. semblance, likeness of, without actual substance.
muja. v. crush.
mujamuja. v. crush or crushed.
mujavale. crush to death, also used figuratively as of sorrow.
mujękinį. v. long for, pine for, mourn loss of, lament about.
mukemuke. adj. brown.
mukemuke. adj. brown; any similar neutral colour.
muki. v. close, cover up (as ears).
muki. adj. completely full.
muki. adj. ripe, mature as grain.
muku. drink from bottle, bamboo etc. with mouth touching mouth of container.
muku. n. old garden clearing almost back to forest - big trees.
mulele. n. forest with only small trees.
mulelela. adj. grassy; said of place where grass is thick and plentiful.
muliqi. v. nurse, attend in illness.
mulolo. n. idol.
müülü. n. atmosphere, upper levels of the air.
mumani. n. long time.
muma. adj. ripe, mature as grain.
mümüki. v. murmur.
mümü. v. 3d. future marker.
mümüni. n. long ago.
muniki. v. grow at; be angry with.
mumatia. sulk, hold onto anger.
mumiri. v. promise; a promise.
munini. n. long time.
munini. adj. pana yam properly cooked to crumbling stage.
mumiri. v. crumble, kamumuru.
mumatia. crowded, thick, close together.
muna. adj. crowded, thick, close together.
munika. adj. that, signifying time, space, specific thing or person.
munika. n.. sweat.
mui. n. sweat.
mumutuluni. three days ago.
mumuseqe. n. rotten sago log. Metroxylon salomonense
mumusiqi. adj. rotten (wood).
müri. adj. pana yam properly cooked to crumbling stage.
munula. adj. pana yam properly cooked to crumbling stage.
munuku. v. tie with vine (as flooring).
munukulu. v. ignore, take no notice of.
munutuluni. three days ago.
mura. n. a type of vine. vine. Piper sp.
müh. adj. old, worn out.
musili. v. hold something carelessly or not well.
musu. adj. ripe, soft as of fruit.
musu. adj. ripe.
musumusu. n?. soft materials like a cushion or mattress.
musumusu. adj. soft.
musumusu. n. passion fruit. vine. Passiflora foetida
musumusu. adj. soft.
mutini. piled up.
muto. v. cut an object in parts.
muto. v. cut (string).
muti. 1di. will, shall, future marker.
muti. v. cooking very big amount in stone oven.
muti. n. stone, white, found in sea.
müülü. v. despise and neglect; hate.
muturu. 1di. will, shall, future marker.
muturu. n. fish.
na. conj. and, when joining two of a kind.
na. conj. and.
ñabiri. v. crack.
nabu. n. swamp; swampy ground.
naboko. n. widow, widower.
nabu. adj. smell.
nabu. v. n. foul smelling spoiled coconut, not good to eat. Cocos nucifera
nabu. v. smell. Cocos nucifera
nabu. n. vomavoma. n?. the smell of sex.
nabu. ni. halitosis; (lit. "smell of the dead").
nabu. n. small ant.
nabu. n. servant.
nabu. n. serve.
nabu. v. stink.
nabu. v. anything that smells of fish, such as a fisherman.
nadaka. v. pull.
nadu. firm; strong, locked (of doors) not easily opened.
nai. pron 3s. his, her, its.
nai. his (prenominal possessive).
nai. his/her.
nagüne. adj. that, signifying time, space, specific thing or person.
nai. n. sweat.
nai. n. sulfur, as from volcano.
nai. mother, my mother. (form of address).
nai. mother, my mother.
nai. n. aunt.
nai lata. n. aunt.
nainamama. expression used when surprised; means literally "mother and father".
ñajala. n. coloured stone, regarded as precious.
ñajala. n. clam-shell worn or chest.
naji. v. shaking or moving legs up and down when sitting.
ñaji. v. fish with lighted torches; to carry lighted torches.
ñajileka. n. sweat.
ñajileka. v. perspire; perspiration (sweat).
ñajileka. n?. sweat.
naki. n. sacrificial food structure constructed in an obcconnate shape.
naki. n. big feast.
naki. n. feast, ceremonial.
nako. n. firewood, fire.
nako. n. fire; firewood.
ñako kale. n. fish.
nako katu. n. fire.
nako nura. n. fire tender (dry and soft) usually qema wood.
nako nura. n. wood, very dried, used for kindling such as qema.
nako pipita. n. firewood.
nako susubí. n. fire that spreads, as in grass.
nakokúti. n. ember; smoldering piece of firewood used to light fire in another place; live coals to start fire.
nakonako. adj. unmarried; bachelor or spinster.
nakumu. n. a type of tree. *Dillenia* *crenata*
nakumu. n. a type of tree. *Dillenia* *ingens*
nakumu. n. a type of tree. *Dillenia salomonensis*

**nala. adj. drooping, withered, also used of eye after sleepless night etc..**

ñala. adj. worn out; overcome, defeated.
ñaloso. n. small ants.
ñaloso. n. ants, small (generic).
nama. ready.
nama. n. betel nut infructescence with fruits. *Areca catechu*

namu. pron 2s. you, thee.
namu. pron 2s. your, thy (marks possessor of an object, not food or drink and not part of body or kin).
namu. pron. you singular (prenominal possessive).
nanabu. n. scent.
nanabu. n. smell, odor.
nanabu(l). v. smell, perceive odor.
nanadi. v. shake or move legs from side to side.
nanako. v. cook or roast in fire.
nanal. adj. wet with rain.
ñañalu. n. a variety of plant similar to sarapa but not eaten with bettle nut. *vine. Piper sp.*
nanana. v. think.
nanana. n. v. mind / think.
nanana. n. thought.
nanana. v. repent; to think back with longing.
nanaqo. v. hate, want to harm or betray.
ñañarakata. the sound of a tree that has just been cut and is about to fall.
ñañarapa. n. palate.
ñañarapa. n. trachea; wind pipe.
nanari. n. parasitic plant. bush. *Hydnophytum longistylum*
nanasorokana. v. sending food (by host) from feast to relatives or friends who were absent.
ñañata. in confusion, shouting and loud words; in a hubbub.
ñañata. the loud noise created by a large crowd.
nanataru. n. person who is dearly loved.
nanatia. v. think for a long time but reach the wrong conclusion.
ñañau. v. chew.
nanazia(e). sort; kind; example.
ñañili. v. force mouth open.
ñañulu. adj. split open, broken in half, as coconut, jawbone broken, broken into two sections.
ñañuru. v. be conceived.
ñañuru. n. conception.

napa. v. crouch, the bending and swaying.
napara. adj. flattened, lie flat.
napara. v. lie flat.
ñañasa. v. work hard without result.
ñañisi. v. fall on or crush (the foot, as tree, would) the fingers or hand caught in door.
napu. again.
ñañu. n. short type of earring.
ñañili. v. crush underfoot, crush, stamp on.
ñañili. v. squeeze and roll between hands.
ñaño. n. steep cliff; precipice.
ñaño. n. slope.
ñañu. my (prenominal possessive).
ñañu. pron. I (prenominal possessive).
ñañu. pron 1s. my, mine (marks possession of an object, not food or drink and not part of body or kin).
ñañusa. my child.
ñaña. adj. refers to the smell of ashes from a wooden pipe or the ashes themselves.
ñañaraka. v. crackle.
naro. n. sickness whereby a person that loses their virginity fails to meet their lover for several consecutive days.
ñañasa. v. pant; breathe quickly through the mouth.
ñañapua. n. breath; to breathe.
ñañapua jolo. v. breathe out.
ñañapua pok. v. breathe in.
ñañapua püu. v. deep breath.
ñañirono. n. dust.
ñañirono. n. dust.
ñañirono. n. dust.
ñañusa. v. shake; be shaken.
natu. n. a type of tree. *tree. Burckella obovata*
ñañu. in an uproar; in confusion.
ñañulu. adj. disturbed, of water; choppy, of sea.
ñaña. n. fathom.
ñaña. v?. n?. pace.
ñaña. length.
ñaña. adj. long.
ñaña. adj. tall.
ñaña. adj. long; tall.
ñaña. n. fathom (measure of length span of both arms).
ñaña. n. length.
ñaña. the length of.
ñaña. v. keep on talking about something which doesn't happen; ka ñava pijo they keep on saying (but it doesn't happen).
nea. interrogative ending of questions beginning with why, how, when, where, who, etc. .
nea. is that so?, really?.
nea. indicates pause in sentence, as comma.
nea. adj. of a rope, fishing line, or muscle which is drawn extremely tight; taut.
nea. adj. firm, well filled, (used also with food, to fill stomach) firm as clothes line.
ñaña. v. taunting someone with a mocking sort of laugh.
ñaña. adj. desolate, uninhabited, completely deserted.
ñaña. n. common scrubfowl. *Megapodiidae* *freycinet*
ñaña. n. megapode, incubator bird.
nea. indicates pause in sentence, as comma.
nea. v. shake, tremble (chiefly with fright); shake
niqatini. v. feel sorrow, be sorry.
niqe. v. look for lice in another person's hair; look for ball or something small in grass.
niqiti. vt. cook food in traditional oven, in hot stones; Remo la niqiti kuate - you go and cook the fish in the oven.
niqiti. vt. cook in oven.
niqofo. n. louse egg.
niqoto. n. eggs of head lice, nits.
niqoto. n. louse egg.
niño. adj. sweet.
niño. adj. sweet (of taste or smell).
nironi. v. like, enjoy.
nirito. v. creak, as door.
niru. n. insect.
ñi. n. meat that is very tough and fibrous.
niñisi. v. giggle.
ñisu. v. husk coconuts.
ñisu. v. the act of removing the husk of a coconut.
nito. not, none.
ñitu. v. measure or pour out liquid into containers; as ñitu miliki.
ñitu. v. fill; especially with a liquid.
nive. n. sago. tree.
nive. n. sago tree or leaf used in house construction.
nive. n. sago palm. tree.
nive. n. sago tree or leaf used in house construction.
n. v. stop cry.
n. v. stop crying.
n. conj. and.
n. also.
n. conj. and.
nobako. n. a type of vine. *Dioscorea pentaphylla*
nobako. n. a type of vine. *Dioscorea nummularia*
nobako. n. yam variety.
nobako. n. lesser yam. vine. *Dioscorea alata*
noboko. n. widow, widower.
noboko leke. n. widower.
noboko qole. n. widow.
noda. v. stop moving, stand or keep still.
node. adj. bad feeling in throat after eating something astringent.
nodo. v. stop, abate.
nodó. n. initial stage of making a basket by forming the top edge.
nóe. adj. good.
nóe. adj. good, well.
nóe. v. draw back bowstring to shoot arrow.
nóenóe. adj. very good; very nice; pretty.
nogoto. full, fully occupied, as garden space, seats in canoe.
nóje. v. the act of putting out a fire.
nóji. v. cast light into an area (by a torch, etc.).
nokane. n. yesterday.
noko. adj?. refers to the water in a lake after it has shrunk down from its original size.
nókó. v. bake on fire.
nókó. v. roast in the fire, in embers.
nokoro. v. move (change place).
nokoro. v. move.
nokoso. n. rope/rattan used to attach items together.
nokoso. n. string.
nubia veje. n.  fore skin.
nobneke. v.  gossip; discuss someone at length; complain about someone behind his back.
nōnī. n.  place.
nōnī tatabuna.  sacred.
nōnī vuleni.  v.  see the past.
nōnōtorō.  remember.
ñoñopa.  v.  pick up something, clean up all rubbish.
nonoro.  the smaller of two ends of an object.
onokoso. v?.  weaving.
onokoso.  v.  weave, as mats, baskets.
ñoñopa.  in a hurry; do things in a rush.
ñoñopa.  hurry.
ñoñopa.  v.  be in a hurry.
onoqoto.  n.  morning star, Venus.
nonoro.  v.  act voraceously, such as eating rapidly.
nonoro.  v.  persist; keep on trying; not give up.
onotoro.  sucking (non-stop); suck up liquid noisily.
ñoñopa.  edible mangrove snail.
norono.  n.  a type of tree.  tree.  Canarium sp.
ñoñopa.  v.  be idle, stay home and not work, lazy.
ñoñopa.  to chew.
nopoa.  v.  roast, as nuts; dried in sun, as fruit, etc.  .
nora.  v.  scar on cheek.
noqa.  v.  roast, as nuts; dried in sun, as fruit, etc.  .
nora.  n.  chin or jaw.
nore.  v.  chew.
nore.  adj.  person with a sore in their nostril 2) the act of re-lighting a traditional torch.
nora.  v.  re-lighting a traditional torch.
nore.  adj.  person with a sore in their nostril 2) the act of re-lighting a traditional torch.
norono.  n.  short shingle of sewn sago leaves (not full size shingle).
norono.  v.  disappear, melt, evaporate.
norono.  n.  earthquake.
norono.  n.  earthquake.
noronojolo.  v.  diminish, get less and less.
nōsi.  v.  shake.
ñoula.  v.  diminish, get less and less.
nōni kopeka.  n.  place.
nōni.  v.  love, show mercy or kindness, sympathy; think.
ñoñipö.  n.  chin.
nüni.  v.  love, pity, etc.  .
nōni.  v.  think.
nōni.  v.  love, show mercy or kindness, sympathy; think.
ñoñi.  n.  place; position; where, a bit of.
nōni.  n.  place.
nōni.  n.  place.
nōni kopeka.  n.  hiding place.
nōni türü.  v.  remember.
nōni vako sine.  v.  forget.
nōni vanoe.  v.  think well about.
nōni vanöe la.  v.  hope, expect good in future.
nōni varaludu.  n.  place of burial.
nōni vasiki.  n.  little bit of.
nōni vinii.  think about.
nōnipödo(e).  n.  theory.
nōnipödo(e).  v.  theorize, think up a theory as to cause, reason what will happen.
nōniqölö.  v.  think on; meditate.
nuniri.  v.  persist, endure.
nunite.  v.  take notice of, do something about.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
nūnitépì.  v.  recall to mind.
ñoñihöö.  v.  squeeze or wring neck, break neck.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunu.  n.  island.
nunumu. n. sucker, young taro, growing out of the side of the main corm.
nunumu. n. suckers.
ñunuñunu(ni). v. grumble or mutter under breath, behind person's back.
nunupaqa. v. sting (of plants, thorns, etc.).
nunupōū. n. large island.
nunutirini. excited about; jump up and down with pleasure.
ñũnutu. vi. prune.
ñuupasa. keep on working.
nupi. n. grasshopper.
nupi. n. grasshopper, locust.
nupi kikireñi. n. stick insect.
nupikikirene. n. green cricket with hard back.
nūpū. again.
nūpū. again.
nuqili. n. Spanish orange. tree.
nuqili. v. take off outer layers of soft nuts.
uqitī. n. sarcocesta of nuts.
uqūnī. v. talk and plan what to do.
nureke. v. talk about things again as if a selfish person.
nureke(ni). v. complain, to grumble.
nuri. persistent, continuing non-stop.
ñūrīñūrī. adj. sound of grinding teeth.
nuripipoka. v. sniff.
nuripi. v. suck.
nuripi. v. suck, suckle.
ñūriñūri. persistent, continuing non-stop.
nuri. v. chew, as chew the table, house, etc.
nusapa. v. sob, to whimper.
ñūsapi. adv. too hard to break or bite.
ñūsū. v. shake, as shake the table, house, etc. ñasu.
ñūsuñusūs. v. sniffing around as a dog.
ñūsuñusūsū. v. shake, as shake the bottle.
ñusuru. v. break off.
nuti. adj. gluey, not properly cooked.
ñutu. v. prune.
ñūütū. v. shake or disturb, as movement which disturbs sick person.
nū. v. rubbing or scrubbing clothes when washing.
ñū. v. chewing, eating.
ñū. v. chew.
o. yes.
o. yes.
o ba. adj. true.
oela. n. oil.
oni. v. approve of; like.
oruji. n. Spanish orange. tree. Citrus sinensis
pa. n. easily broken vine used for tying.
pa. v. turn something over, move people to clear a path.
paba. n. river bank or ground sloping away from bank.
papapaka. n. rise, mound, little hill.
pabulu. n. fall of earth, as at edge of creek.
pada. v. examine, weigh or measure, try on (as dress).
pada. n. weight, measurement.
padakapo. n. paddle-length, measurement of length (about 4'6" or 1.35m).
padani. v. taste.
padani. v. try or test.
padapado. n. respect.
padapado. respect; reverence.
padapado(ni). v. respect; honor.
pade. n. house (generic).
pade. n. building, house, shed.
pade botu. n. boat or canoe shed.
pade gakigaki. n. dining house.
pade jaju. n. workshop.
pade kumani. n. canoe and fishing equipment repair shed.
pade Lotu. n. church.
pade lotu. n. church.
pade mola. n. canoe shed.
pade mola. n. canoe house.
pade moro. n. hospital.
pade ñadua. long house.
pade pampam. n. sleeping house.
pade pizana. n. toilet house.
pade qu. an incomplete house.
pade saqi. n. maternity ward.
pade turava. n. garden shed.
pade vako. n. fortified tower built in trees, used as lookout and means of defence. Women and children took refuge inside.
pade vamoja. n. cooking house.
pade varanokoso. n. jail.
padepade. n. people's houses.
pado kūrisi. n. cubit (18"), from elbow to finger tip.
padopado. n. elbow.
pai. v. part, or push aside grass.
pairi. v. cut off branches, prune by removing branches.
pakata. v. opening of stone ovens and distribution of food for feast.
pake. n. stake or peg, wooden.
pak. v. run away; flee.
pakikisini. v. run away from.
pakiti. v. cut off branches, prune by removing branches.
pakitia. v. escape with one's life.
pakizana. n. workshop.
pakopajo. n. movement of boat or canoe heading into wave or rough sea (from bow to stern).
paka. n. rifle.
pakopajo. n. movement of boat or canoe heading into wave or rough sea (from bow to stern).
pakopajo. n. movement of boat or canoe heading into wave or rough sea (from bow to stern).
paka. n. rifle.
pakopajo. n. movement of boat or canoe heading into wave or rough sea (from bow to stern).
paka. n. rifle.
pakopajo. n. movement of boat or canoe heading into wave or rough sea (from bow to stern).
paka. n. rifle.
palakoroto. n. outer purlins.

palamana. n. hollowed out hull of canoe.

palamana(e). v. be possessed (as by spirit).

palamemoe. vacillating; turncoat; always shifting.

palamomode. reason for taking revenge.

palaqio. n. lower purlin.

palata. v. conquer; win.

palata. victorious.

palatóe. n. posts.

palavanadu. n. foundation.

palavanadui. n. posts of house (primary posts).

pale. v. get.

pale. v. take; get.

pale. v. have.

pale me. bring it here.

pale tivini. v. take and go.

pale vagôle. v. take off, take away.

palekisini. v. take off.

palekisini. v. take away.

palepale. collect.

palepoka. v. lift up, hold up.

paletörö. v. hold.

paletörö vaquapisi. v. let slip from the hand, drop accidentally.

paletürü. v. hold.

pali. n. small fish (about 10cm long) come into bays or creek mouths in large shoals.

pali. n. fish.

pam. v. sleep.

pamu. v. sleep.

pamu. v. sleep.

pamu. sleep.

pamukinaka. n. parrotfish.

pana. n. yam variety.

papali. n. a type of vine. vine. Dioscorea esculenta

panamu. tight fit; stuck.

panana. n. yam, brown skin, white flesh roots.

păñana. adj. too tight; stuck; difficult to move; aground, as boat.

păñana. n. shipwreck.

panapanajava. n. sea crab.

panava. v. tha act of using lae for cordage.

păñe. v. choke over something stuck in throat.

pănopaño. come from (especially the source of water).

pănopaño. n. upper mountain areas that are the source of the island's rivers, place where the rivers.

paorapa. v. acting stupidly, unseemly behavior.

papa. grandfather; my grandfather; uncle, mother's brother, (also used respectfully or affectionately in addressing or speaking of other elders, not related) pilimu (2s) papele (3s), papeledira (3p) their grandfather.

papa. n. grandfather.

papa. n. mother's brother.

papo. n. joint.

papado tutuku. v. distance between lst and 2nd finger joints.

papadoqili. cramp, bent fingers, toes, etc. from cramp.

papagatenako. n. great-grandfather.

papaji. vi. take down or in (as washing on line or mats left outside).

papakoe. n. insect bat.

papakoe. n. small insect bat.

papakoe. n. flying fox species.

papakuwu. n. a type of vine. vine. Uncaria appendiculata

papala. v. large scale harvesting of Canarium salomonense fruit.

papala. v. reap harvest; gather produce from garden, catch fish, etc.

papalakukuwu. v. leave very angry.

papalavakadu. hereditary; inherited trait.

papale. pron. mother's brother.

papale gasama. n. sailfish.

papalemina. n 2p. your grandfather, uncle, etc.

papali. n. person with some type of disfigurement or deformity which can be genetic, congenital, or acquired.

papali. sick and miserable; partially crippled by illness, child retarded, unable to walk, spastic.

papamu. v. close or cover the eyes.

papao. n. arrow.

papapa. loud, resounding voice as in song; loud sound of trees falling or animals crashing through forest.

papaqala. n. string tied around various parts of the body that impart healing powers, preventing spread of infection.

papaqao. n. clothesline.

papaqao. v. spear (as spearing fish).

papara. v. dig.

papara. v. dig up.

paparane. n. shovel, spade, digging instrument.

paparaka. n. a type of tree. tree.

paparona. public; where people gather, also where school of fish gathers.

paparu. v. put something in a bag, pot, basket, etc., also putting ball through goal in netball.

paparu kidaka. n. container for lime.

paparui. container belonging to a particular object.

paparui bûtiluqa. n. pillowcase or pillowslip.

paparui leta. n. envelope.

paparusesake. n. a type of bush. bush. Acalypha grandis

papasae. n. bird's crop.

papata. vi. break down (as door), break into (e.g. house).

papato. n. plaited armlet.

papatum. harvesting of a second crop from one planting.

papavana. n. seat in canoe.

papaza. n. common fern growing in plantations.

papazae. n. gallbladder.

papazae. n. bile.

papele. 3s. grandfather; his/her grandfather; uncle, mother's brother, (also used respectfully or affectionately in addressing or speaking of other elders, not related) pilimu (2s) papele (3s), papeledira (3p) their grandfather.

papele. n. grandfather.

papele. 3p. grandfather; their grandfather; uncle, mother's brother, (also used respectfully or affectionately in addressing or speaking of other elders, not related) pilimu (2s) papele (3s), papeledira (3p) their grandfather.

papele. pron. my mother's brother, grandfather.

papiti. vt. break down (as break down door, window).

paqa. n. scar left after burning flesh with the midrib of a coconut leaf.
paqara. n. fish.
paqarō. outside, as outside the house.
paqe. v. clean an area of undergrowth using sarif or knife.
paqili. v. walk in a virgin forest for the first time.
paqili. v. make a clearing for new village.
paqo. vi. prick or sting; give injection; an injection.
paqo. n. injection.
paqo. v. pass by without stopping.
paqosae. n. punting pole.
paqotudu. v. bow the head on knees, hands, etc. .
paqovaraqisu. n. stick or rod, wooden, on which men hang load and carry over shoulder.
pausu. v. join together two or three pieces of fishing line etc. .
paqtu. adj. very blunt.
para. v. dig.
parabatu. vi. women's method of carrying load in string bag, or firewood in rope, with band around head.
paragaña. v. stand or sit astride.
paraka. n. a type of grass. herb. Saccharum robustum
paraka. n. sugar cane (generic). herb. Saccharum officinarum
paraka. n. sugar cane.
paraka banara. n. a type of grass. herb. Saccharum sp.
paraka ni vunene. n. a type of grass. herb. Saccharum sp.
parakako. n. ditch or drain.
parakokoto. badly cooked food.
parakulu. v. bury and fill in, level off.
parama. adj. dry, of cooked food.
parao. n. frigate bird.
parakuama. adj. slippery.
parakuama. v. slip.
parasabak. n. tree. tree.
paras. n. vine from which fine string was made for fishnet and big fine string bags for carrying cracked nuts.
pare. n. bedbug.
parepare. n. dish (square or oblong), wooden, with caulked joints for holding liquids. May be used as a drinking trough. .
pariki. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
pariri. v. come undone; e. g. when a bead necklace breaks.
pariri. v. the first time something is used.
pariria. v. disperse, go different ways.
parisi. n. Pharisee.
paro. n. a type of spirit that lives in the sea.
paro. n. school of fish; large shoal.
paru. v. be put inside something else; paparu, pūrū.
paruku. v. grow again, as tree that has been cut down.
parus. n. nuts/fruits that have been partly eaten by a flying fox.
pasa. empty.
pasa. adj. empty.
pasa. n. an objectin which cooked food is stored.
pasena. n. basket for food.
pasi. adj. very nice, very pretty.
pasi. prep. from; until.
pasina. prep. since; until; from.
pasina. prep. since; until; from.
pasena. n. an object in which cooked food is stored.
pepeko. v. fish.
pepekoto. n. a type of herb. herb. Selaginella sp.
pepepele. n. butterfly.
pepepele. n. butterfly (generic).
pepepele. n. fish.
peqani. v. send.
peqo. n. freshwater shellfish.
peqo sare. n. land snail.
peqokupi. n. edible water snail.
peqolo. n. skull.
peqole. n. refers to someones skull.
peqosare. n. snail, edible land snail.
peqoto. ?.
peqozu. n. edible water snail.
perasi. n. new fallow, where gardens have been made.
peroto. v. destroy, pull down, tapero.
peroto. v. destroy.
perotovubi. n. god of war, indicated whether fighting in a certain place would be successful (spear in his hand would move up and down as a sign of good fight).
certain places against another).
peroto.

pepekoto. n. a type of herb. selaginella sp.

pepeko. v. fish.
pepekoto. n. a type of herb. selaginella sp.
pepepele. n. butterfly.
pepepele. n. butterfly (generic).
pepepele. n. fish.
peqani. v. send.
peqo. n. freshwater shellfish.
peqo sare. n. land snail.
peqokupi. n. edible water snail.
peqolo. n. skull.
pesala. v. destroy.

the greater omentum? (fat?).

peto. n. substance of; flesh of fruit or nuts.
pete, petea. n. flesh or meat of an edible plant, eg. meat of coconut, yam or banana.
pete/püti. n. seeds(nuts). peta. n. substance of; flesh of fruit or nuts.
peta kasu. n. betel nut seed. Areca catechu
peta kuda. n. coconut meat. Cocos nucifera
peto. v. crush and break with hands; break bits off.
pezaka. v. tip out, as vegetables out of string bag.
pia. v. defecate.
pia. v. defecate, have a bowel motion.
pia tia. v. lose control over defecation.
piala. n. pipe (for smoking).
piala. n. cigarette.
piala. v. smoke tobacco (pipe, etc. ).
pialagazu. n. pipe, wooden.
pilama. adj. immature, of plants.
pilama. adj. feeble, helpless.
pilara. n. clearing where garden has been.
pilara. n. areas that were gardens 10-20 years ago but now are secondary forest, may be cut down and.
pilara. used again as garden.
piasasa. n. milk teeth.
piataru. v. using the toilet in an improper place.
pide. v. flick.
pidiki. v. take off with finger and thumb or hand; pick fruit with twist of stem.
pido. v. in tree cutting; the act of making a diagonal cut in a tree which meets up with a horizontal cut in order to remove a wedge.
pidoko. n. hand's span (tip of middle finger to tip of thumb).
pidolo. v. bounce up, as ball, coconut.
pidopadolo. swagger from place to place.
pidopadolo. adj. weak, stumbling.
pidopidoko. v. bounce or jump around, as insect when disturbed on ground.
pijiti. v. break off.
pijo. v. say.
pijo. vi. tell; say.
pijo pötì. v. tell reluctantly, slowly.
pijo qölö. describe.
pijo toma. v. tell partial truth, incomplete.
pijo turiñini. n. v. oath, woman's ; to swear by.
pijo zozoe. explain.
pijobela. v. speak forth, tell out, expose wrong doing, condemn.
pijoni. v. tell him or her.
pijoqölö. v. talk about someone not present (usually in a bad way).
pijosile. v. ridicule, speak scornfully of, criticize.
pijotürü. make a statement or order which is to be obeyed, and acted on at right time.
pijo valore. n. insult.
pijo valore. v. criticise, condemn, behind person's back.
pijovölö. v. talk about, tell lies about, behind back.
pike. v. cut, as with knife.
piko. n. spool or reel.
piku. n. fish-tail palm. tree. Caryota rumphiana
pikupiku. n. edible water snail.
pila. n. semen.
pila(e). n. sap of a tree.
pi lae gazu. n. sap (lit. "blood of tree").
 pilapilabaku. n. a type of tree. tree. Ficus longibracteata
pili. adj. rolling of a mat.
pili. vi. fold.
piliköe. v. step or pass over, miss one.
pilii. n. foot.
pilii. vi. step or pass over, miss one.
pilimubu. n. 2s. grandfather; your grandfather; uncle, mother's brother, (also used respectfully or affectionately in addressing or speaking of other elders, not related) pilimu (2s) papele (3s), papele ari (3p) their grandfather.
pilipili. adj. wet and flattened, of hair.
pilomatana. n. a type of tree. tree. Excoecaria agallocha
pilot. n. fish.
pilu. roll, consisting of umbrella tied up in rope, carried from head.
pinaluqu. n. speaking disorder where a person has difficulty pronouncing "R"s.
pinaluqu. slurred speech.
pinaluqu. v. lisp.
pinati. n. peanut. herb. Arachis hypogaea
pini. v. beg, ask.
pipusu. v. ask for, request.
piñi. v. hang from; hang up.
piñipini. n. sundress.
piñipiri. hanging from.
n. coconut husk and shell together (carpets).
n. coconut husk. *Cocos nucifera*
n. rotten coconut husk used as mulch. *Cocos nucifera*
pio. adj. when one accidentally contaminates something.
pioka. adj. dry, cracked, as lips or mouth in serious illness.
piolo. adj. weak and foolish; feeble.
pioña. n. bird.
piopa. adj. thin; used in reference to people and animals.
piqu. v. pout (stick lip out).
piquara. adj. very early.
piquaso. adj. very small / thin.
piquiso. adj. thin; used in reference to people and animals.
piquata. adj. wet and straggly (as hair not combed).
piquita. adj. when one accidentally contaminates something.
piqito. v. wind around (as turban) or roll up in.
piqilo(ni). n. sling for throwing stones.
piqu. v. turn over, inside out.
piquita. v. wind around spool.
piquita. v. wait patiently.
piqui. v. wait for.
piqui. v. wind something tightly in order to fasten an object.
piquita. adj. wild, of animals, plants, people.
piquita. adj. wait for.
piqui. v. scatter (of people) to cause to scatter, defeated and disfigured; note: identified the condition with a picture of an individual with leprosy.
piqui. v. regret, ashamed.
piquita. adj. wild.
piqui. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around (as turban) or roll up in.
piquita. v. wind around spool.
piquir. v. wind around (as turban) or roll up in.
piqui. v. wind around spool.
piquita. adj. wild, of animals, plants, people.
piquita. adj. wild, of animals, plants, people.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquit. v. wind around spool.
piquita. adj. wild, of animals, plants, people.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
piquito. v. wind around spool.
animals.

pisala. v. the act of chewing betel nut.

pisala. v. chew betelnut.

pisi. what.

pisipeta. n. things (plural).

pisipisi. n. uterus, womb.

pisokololo. n. first shoots of plant appearing above ground.

pisokololo. v. emergence of plant shoots.

pisokololo. n. small shoot of coconut.

pisu. n. fish.

pisu. n. small nectar-sucking bird that hangs its nest from a tree.

pisu. v. the rationing of food when it is scarce.

pisu. adj. not hungry, no appetite.

pisuku. n. uterus, womb.

pitu. n. belly that hangs over the belt; chubby.

pitu. v. appear around a point of land, as boat or canoe.

pitu. v. chew betel nut.

pitu. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pitu. v. repeat over and over again.

pitu. v. straggle behind; follow in a distracted manner.

pitu. n. flash flood, coming from higher up river.

pizana. n. toilet.

pizana. n. latrine, place used as a lavatory or toilet.

pizütu. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pöle. n. horizontal thatch sheet brace.

pöle. n. rafter thatch sheet brace.

pökakiku. v. climb trees for nuts.

pökabsasa. adj. acute, of pain or illness.

pökakiku. v. hit cheek of person or animal so hard that it causes injury.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pokajaka. v. the act of interrupting a conversation.

pokajaka. v. speak hastily, before knowing truth; spread rumours.

pökõki. n. coconut infructescence, dead, (without fruits).

pokalala. n. bush, grown in the garden after felling.

podokadu. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

podokadu. n. bird's nest fern. herb.

polama. sleepwalking.

polon. n. bush, grown in the garden after felling.

polon. v. cut or slash down growth; clean plantation, etc.

pöle. n. rafters thatch sheet brace.

pöle. n. horizontal thatch sheet brace.

pöle. v. putting strips of bamboo, etc. over sago shingles on walls of house to prevent shingle leaves from blowing up.

polon. v. cluck or brood.

polon. n. fresh water swamp.

polon. n. swamp, place without solid ground.

polon. v. shape or form.

pobol. v. swarm, as bees, to gather in one place, sometimes used of blood welling up or clotting internally.

poda. adj. full.

poda. adj. full.

poda. adj. full.

poda. adj. born.

pödö. v. prepare cuttings of plants for replanting; cut as sugarcane.

poda le. adj. of a mother that dies during childbirth.

poda roka. n. stillborn child.

poda roka. adj. describes a child that is born and dies shortly afterwards.

poda sara. adj. illegitimate (of birth).

poda turaña. adj. congenital.

poda turo. adj. breached birth.

podo. birth.

podokadu. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pönei. v. rebuke, scold.

pojaka. v. the act of interrupting a conversation.

pojaka. v. speak hastily, before knowing truth; spread rumours.

pojökiri. n. coconut infructescence, dead, (without fruits).

pökakiku. n. east (makai), dawn.

pokan. adj. uphill; steep.

pokaraña. n. sunrise.

pokasa. adj. acute, of pain or illness.

pöká. adj. used to describe an individual with a little bit of belly that hangs over the belt; chubby.

pökó. v. hit cheek of person or animal so hard that it causes injury.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.

pökena. n. sound, coming from one place, heard further away.

pökena. v. rebuke, scold.

pökala. adj. very slow growing, of plants, thin, unhealthy plant.

pökala. v. reach or get something that is far away.
Popolama. v. sleep walk.

Popolo. v. wearing of traditional T-piece.

Popolo. n. bark-cloth belt worn by females as part of a two piece garment (see pupuij).

Popolo. adj. clucky, broody (hen).

Popolo. n. bark-cloth laplap worn by males as a single piece.

Popolo. adj. purple?

Popoloto. n. plan.

Popoma. n. lung.

Popoma. n. lungs.

Popoma. n. lungs.

Popopo. n. pile of sawdust which accumulates when cutting timber.

Popopo. adj. rolled or screwed up carelessly, not folded.

Popopo. adj. numb.

Popopo. adj. numb, no feeling; paralysed.

Popora. adj. tame, domesticated.

Poporae. n. reward.

Poposara. v. clap hands; echo.

Poposo. v. barricade or catch with hands, as when fishing on reef.

Poposo. n. small net for catching shrimps or fish in creek.

Poposora. v. the act of clapping one's hands.

Popoto. v. become stuck together, welded into lump.

Popotovoro. n. fish.

Poqo. adj. personal characteristic where a person has big eyes.

Poqamate. adj. pop-eyed.

Poqo. v. spear an animal or fish.

Poqo. v. clear a path, cut back growth and branches.

Poqo(ni). worthy, fit for.

Poqele. v. spring up, appear.

Poqoqo. n. sea-bird, similar to hawk, but lighter colour (preys on chicks).

Poqo. v. organise and officiate, as at a feast.

Poqo. v. stab.

Poqo. v. pricks, sting; inject.

Poqoqo. shaking with fright or illness.

Poqövutu. v. push along with pole.

Porakata. adj. covered with ulcers, rash, etc.

Porana. n. window.

Porana. n. window; illustration.

Poreka. v. dream.

Poreka. v. dream.

Poreka. v. dream.

Poreka. v. dream.

Poreka nanana. daydreams.

Poreka roka. nightmares.

Poro. adj. much of, a great deal.

Poro. n. pandanus. Tree. Pandanus sp.

Poro jota. adj. very lively, never still, as small child.

Poro loka. adj. too wet, watery (as mixture).

Poro miqa. v. pour with rain.

Poro ñajileke. adj. dripping with sweat.

Poro ziño. adj. very lively, never still, as small child.

Porokuse. n. fish.
pupuku. n. parasitic plant that lives on trees. herb.
pupulu. n. a type of herbaceous parasite. herb.
Mymecodia salomonensis
puka. v. tie around, bind.
puka kuriti. v. bind tightly so as to prevent spread of pain or infection; apply tourniquet.
pukae tapa. n. bandage.
puki. v. climb up; attack.
pükükisini. v. run away from.
pukini. v. come up suddenly, as squall or storm.
pükini. vt. run away from.
pukisi. n. sternum.
pukisi. n. chest.
puku. n. knot.
puku. v. tie a knot.
puku. v. tie.
püküti. vt. take food from stone ovens.
püküti lilio. v. make a vow or covenant.
puku. n. crocodile (generic).
puku. n. crocodile.
puku pito. n. black crocodile (smaller and weaker than puerke sel). Crocodylus porosus?
puku sele. n. crocodile, white (larger and stronger than puerke pito). Crocodylus porosus?
pukupuku. n. knot, a knot on a piece of wood.
pulele. v. push aside or part long grass etc.
pulepule. n. body hair.
pulepule. n. fine hairs on arms and legs.
puliti. v. arrange in place or order.
pulukusu. n. raised lump, as from bite.
pulupulu. adj. hairy.
pulupulu. n. small red cockroach.
puliti. v. tie around, bind.
puliti. n. knuckles.
pulisi. adj. surprised.
pulisi. surprised at.
puliti. v. arrange in place or order.
pulu. n. fine hairs on arms and legs.
pulu. n. body hair.
pureni. n. small red cockroach.
pureni. n. hunched back described as being common in older men and women; osteoporosis?.
puri. n. flesh foods such as meat, fish.
puri. n. things that occur naturally.
puri. n. toad with warts.
puri. n. worm.
purik. v. burst something.
purikel. adj. bent, of body.
pure. n. feed and tame, as animal.
pure. n. walked with a stick.
pure. n. crocodile (generic).
pure. n. corpse.
pure. n. crocodile.
pure. n. stick or staff.
puuru. n. a walking stick.
püü. v. put into container.
püü. something.
purutu lata. n. grape fruit. tree. *Citrus grandis*
purutu vasiki. n. limon. tree. *Citrus limon*
pusa. refers to things getting slightly wet.
pusaka. n. a type of tree. tree. *Fagraea racemosa*
pusaka. adj. choppy, as sea.
pusakana. n. surf.
pusavanana. n. beach morning glory. vine. *Ipomoea pes-caprae*
pusi. n. cat.
püü. v. divide into sections; limit, set boundaries (also applies to time).
pusiki. v. break, as egg, glass; break open.
pusiki. v. break open an object.
pusiri. v. slap someone.
pusiri. v. slap with open hand; push; beat against (sea).
pusu. v. appear, come forth.
pusu. gas.
pusu. v. flatulence, to pass gas.
pusuqulu. v. rise high, billow, as smoke.
pusu. v. cut off small things.
pusu. n. seed.
püü. adj. big.
püü. v. put down security or bond in return for loan.
püü. v. cut (wood) into parts.
pustu. n. pile or heap.
pusaka. v. cover.
pusaka. n. species of tree.
pusaka. v. creep along quietly.
pápa. v. showing off.
pápo. adj. cowardly, afraid to fight back.
paposole. adj. very loose, as of bandage.
paposere. v. subside (swelling).
paqalavuru. n. mason bee.
paqalokoto(e). open latch.
paqaq. v. fish from the beach with a spear, walking up and down.
paqara. v. crawl as a child or if injured or wounded.
paqara. v. crawl, go on all fours.
pqau. n. mist, fog.
pqava. n. large black crow.
pqava. n. crow. *Corvus woodfordi*
qara. n. sexual prowler.
qara. v. approach stealthily.
qara. v. creep or sneak stealthily.
qarana. n. coral affluent at the edge of a beach.
qarasapini. vt. cover.
qarasapini. vt. cover.
qarasiko. slip or sneak in unseen.
qarasikoni. v. dodge, to trick, as leaving house without child seeing.
qarima. adj. of lice that have just hatched.
qaripé. v. feel an object.
qaripé. v. grope blindly with hands.
qaruni. n. plant, Job's tears.
qaruni. n. Job's tears. herb. *Coix lachryma-jobi*
qasa. adj. dried out in sun till crisp or crackly, hard and dry (of food).
qasa. adj. very very dry (adj. )
qasiqasi. v. walking shoulder to shoulder, arm in arm.
qasola. n. midget sandfly.
qasola. n. sandfly.
qasole. adj. bare (naked).
qate. v. tie in bundle, as wood.
qatu. n. erect penis, erection.
qave. n. year (recognized by the nut season May through August. Other months marked by eight pig jaws, one for each month being turned over as each passes. )
qavelo. v. swim.
qavo. adj. bandy-legged.
qavo. n. bowed legs; osteomalacia?.
qela. v. weep, cry.
qela. v. cry.
qela vakasi. v. cry persistently, refuse to stop.
qelalavala. n. scorpion.
qelalavala. n. scorpion.
qelalavala. n. scorpion.
qelalavala. n. scorpion.
qelenivodo. n. fish.
qelo. n. coconut basket used to carry food items.
qelo. n. large basket made from young coconut frond.
qem. n. tree (Pometia pinnata), hard wood.
qem. n. wood useful for fire-tender. tree. Pometia pinnata
qem. adj. hard (as wood, etc.).
qemazikini. n. shin.
qeqe. adj. mildewed, mouldy.
qeqela(e). n. sound or cry of.
qeqela. adj. rough or stony (as cement path).
qil. v. tempt or attempt to lead into wrongdoing.
qila. n. small snail. herb. Xanthosoma sagittifolium
qia. v. count.
qi. n. species of pigeon.
qik. v. ride on person's back.
qike. v. carry child on back.
qike. n. a way of carrying a baby on one's back.
qilia. n. fish.
qili. n. small shell found on inshore reef.
qilita. adj. very dry and old, as of bones.
qilita. v. feel one's way in the dark.
qilitanoni. adj. rough or stony (as cement path).
qilinga. v. chop down trees.
qilinga. v. felling.
qilinga. adj. broken arm that healed incorrectly and is now deformed.
qilo. v. weep.
qilo. v. cry for.
qilo. n. pole with loop on end for picking fruit.
qilo. adj. female, wife (as possession).
qilo. n. shelf.
qilo. n. female divorcee.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. carry on back.
qilo. v. make copra.
qilo. v. bring here.
qilo. n. gathering.
qilo. v. gather together, addition.
qilo. v. carry.
qilo. v. carry.
qilo. v. carry child on back.
qilo. v. carry
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. carry.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. carry.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qilo. v. chop down trees.
qotika. n. molars (teeth).
qora. chronic (of illness).
qora. adj. hollow, to hollow out.
qora. v. hate, plan evil against.
qora. n. man or woman, very old; narrow passage of deep water between mainland and island.
qora. v. hollow out.
qore. treachery, treason.
qore. v. hollow out of rock, log (for a canoe), wood, etc.
qore vaquuru. v. work of hollowing out object.
qöröpajiti. adj. soreness after sexual intercourse; esp. virgin female.
qöroqörobisi. n. insect.
qotika. n. molars.
qöveni. vt. ask for wealth as compensation.
qöl. n. ridge or range of hills.
qu. s. my (suffix added to names of body parts, kin, and other items that are possessed).
qu. v. change direction in canoe with outward stroke of paddle.
qu(an). v. fasten door with crossbar.
quana. plentiful, good harvest (nuts, tubers, etc.).
quana. n. grove of nut trees.
quana. n. areas of important cultural activities and tree crops on ridges, hilltops, mountain saddles, and highland areas.
quara. n. hole.
quara puputi. n. bottomless pit (pit of death).
quaraetalaña. n. eustachian tube.
qüe. n. octopus.
qula. v. massage.
qula. n. linenament.
qulama. adj. slippery.
qulapisi. v. slip through fingers and fall.
qulasirmem. n. a type of tree. tree. *Metroxylon salomonense*
quilisi. v. rub against or scratch.
quuru. n. pestle.
quuru. v. hammer, pound, hit.
quuru. n. tree fern. tree.
quuru. v. wash pots.
quuru. n. an earthen oven.
quuru. v. express doubt, disbelief.
quüütala. v. shiver and shake with fever.
quru. v. push aside.
qura. v. push or shove.
quranì. v. place hand on, reach out with hand.
qurapatini. v. push or knock over.
qurisi. v. express doubt, disbelief.
quriti. v. gnaw.
qurita. v. nibble.
qurulasa. v. wash the body.
qurulasae. n. handkerchief.
quru. v. express doubt, disbelief.
quru. n. dry (as dishes).
quumu. n. paste, sticky dough.
quume. n. reeds.
qurumoele. anxious.
quuru. v. roar or growl.
quuru. n. rumbling noise, as thunder, engine.
quuru. n. edible young stalks of taro.
quuru. n. outer stem of sago (cortex) used for floor boards. *Metroxylon salomonense*
ra. I (exclusive, possessive suffix).
ra. I (independent pronoun).
ra. I think like this.
ra ko. I am.
ra ko nüni vini iati. I think like this.
ra ko zaqala. I'm sorry.
rabe. n. paste, sticky dough.
rabea. n. reeds.
rabia. n. reeds. *Nypa fruticans*
raburu. pron. you two conditional (preverb).
raburu. pron 2d. you two.
radiki.  v. pull, stretch.
rae.  n. a type of snail that lives on rocks.
raeqaqa.  n. ant (small).
raesi.  n. rice. herb. *Oryza sativa*
ra.  n. oven.
ra.  n. oven.
ra.  n. hearth oven inside a cook house.
raka.  v. destroy, spoil (as destructions by beasts)
oppress, treat cruelly, causing great hardship.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
raka.  n. oven.
ripatini. v. abandon, throw away, refuse to use.
ripini. v. scatter or sprinkle about, spread out, as seeds etc.
ripu. scattered abroad.
ripu. v. scatter.
riputu. n. fish.
riqi. n. dreadlocks.
riqiqi. adj. bedraggled, uncombed.
riqiroqo. adj. complex.
riqisi. vt. open out, as young fronds to open out, unfold, also used of cloth etc.
riqiroqo. vt. open out, as young fronds to open out, unfold, also used of cloth etc.
riqiriqi. adj. complex.
riqi. n. dreadlocks.
riqi. n. dreadlocks.
riqo. v. fly.
riqi. v. fly, flying.
riqo. v. fly, flying.
riqo. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ririmu. adj. worn thin, almost through, as rope.
riti. v. watch; take care.
ritae. v. watch; take care.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ritimüki. adj. worn thin, almost through, as rope.
riti. v. watch; take care.
ritae. v. watch; take care.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
riti. v. watch; take care.
ritae. v. watch; take care.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
riti. v. watch; take care.
ritae. v. watch; take care.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
riti. v. watch; take care.
ritae. v. watch; take care.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. v. fly, flying.
riti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruiti. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. adj. painful, smarting, as healing ulcer.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruitae. v. watch; take care.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
ruiti. v. fly, flying.
rurava. adj. said of water, which, when course is blocked, finds another course, beats around end of obstacle.
rurisi. v. sprinkle, as salt.
rurivi. v. sprinkle or scatter, as seed.
ruru. n. bird trap.
rurui. n. a type of vine. vine. Merremia peltata
rurue. n. a type of vine. vine. Merremia bracteata
rurui. n. a type of vine. vine. Merremia pacifica
rurula. v. sprinkle or scatter.
rurupu. n. red ginger. herb. Alpinia purpurata
rüsi. v. peel fruit, tubers, etc. .
rusu. faded, worn out.
ruterute. adj. abundant, of fruit or harvest.
rutu. v. boil over (in cooking pot).
rútutu. n. roots.
rúutui. adj. small root.
sa. 3s. is, was.
sa he completed (preverb), to be.
sa kasi. n. something that is out of reach.
sa majala. v. he can.
sa mooro va kasi. n. an illness that cannot be cured or stays with a person for a long time(chronic illness).
sa mooro va kasi. adj. condition that describes when a person is sick and gets medicine or treatment that doesn't help.
sam. prep. time; when.
sa pejae. v. don't want.
sa peji. v. head towards, make a landfall at.
sabaka. n. garden clearing.
sabili. v. hang around neck, as beads.
sabili. v. swelling.
sada. prep. time; when.
sada. n. time.
sadade. n. breast of animal (cut of meat).
sadana. when.
sadene. in the past.
sagae. enough / fit.
sagamana. clear, free from doubts and difficulties; confident (of person); uncrowded, open, roomy, (of house or area of land).
saka. n. fertility charm, used to promote pregnancy.
saka. n. fish.
sakaka. n. mature forest, not cleared for gardens.
sakapa. n. thick dense forest.
sakikiri. v. undo a bundle of wet firewood or other things so it will all dry out.
sako. n. tree, the bark is made into string for bags.
sako. n. fiber.
sako, modo. n. a type of tree bark. tree. Trichospermum psilocladum
sakolope. dimples.
sakolseleenimokolo. v. cough up phlegm.
sakopa. studs or framework of house.
sakosi. n. sea urchin, edible.
sakoto. vi. weed (grass etc. ).
sala. v. play.
sala. n. game.
salapa. adj. defecating dark blood; if someone has this symptom death is believed to be not far off.
sale. n. death.
sale kiku. n. sun eclipse(lit. "sun is dead").
sale vokene. n. moon eclipse(lit. "moon is dead").
salemanamamu. n. fish.
salini. v. search through.
salodo. uncomplicated simple (as simple life).
salotana. n? adj?. refers to the edge of a roof where the rain drips off onto the ground.
salu. n. tears.
salumata. v. flowing of tears.
salusalu. n. tears(n).
samedo. adj. charcoal that burns slowly.
samu. n. pandanus. tree. Pandanus compressus
samu. v. fish with square net.
sañña. caught in branches, etc. .
sananala. n. cut down and destroyed.
sanöe. all right; it is well (the usual greeting) good.
sanöeni. enjoy / the crops grow well.
sape. n. nest.
sape. n. nest made from fibres.
sape nako. n. sticks for firepower ready laid for lighting fire.
sapeqava. n. a type of tree. tree. Terminalia calamansanai
sapere. n. storey, upper level.
saperekoroto. n. upper floor.
sapiki. v. strip off, as vines off a tree.
sapin. vt. cover.
sapu. v. flow back to original level.
sapuru. adj. defiled, especially of food which is forbidden.
saq. n. tree (Canarium salomonense) edible nuts, smaller than ngali and of traditional sacred importance.
saq. n. a type of tree. tree. Canarium salomonense
sqaq. n. a type of tree. tree.
saqama. n. a type of tree. tree.
saqavuken. n. fiery evil spirit, often appeared to and frightened pregnant women - very nasty type.
saqavuken. n. a type of spirit; spirit of a pregnant woman that dies while giving birth.
saqeta. n. a type of herb. herb. Alpinia rechingeri
saqi. v. lay eggs, labour and birth, esp. of animals, but can be used of people.
saqo. hungry; hunger.
sara. n. stone altar; heap of stones.
sarabia. n. armpit, axilla.
sarabia. n. armpit.
sarajole. prep. underneath, beneath.
saraka. v. hunting or searching in forest, for food, firewood, etc. .
saraka. v. hunt, hike.
sarama. n. bamboo water bottle.
saramani. n. leaf umbrella.
saramani. n. umbrella.
saramani, lamana. n. a type of tree.  tree.  *Sararanga sinuosa*

sarapa. n. leaves (of *Piper betel*) chewed with betelnut.

sarapa. n. betel leaf.  *Piper betle*

sarapa. n. any of the varieties of leaves eaten with betelnut.

sarapoka. prep. over, above.

sarapoke. n. top.

sarata. n. floor boards of houses made from outer stems of palm trees.

sarata. n. house flooring boards, floor.

sarata. n. flooring.

sare. n. flat, of a piece of land.

sare. adj. flat; flat and wide, as a plain; the beach or shore, as when landing from boat.

sarere. n. Saturday.

saresare. adj. speckled, or mixed colour.

sarimi. v. scrub clean.

sarimi. the act of washing dirty pots.

saro. n. snake.

saru. prep. without anything else.

sarube. n. paralysis; poliomyelitis.

sarurava. n. crescent moon that occurs after full moon.

sasa. adj. old; worn out; bad.

sasa. n. old; worn out; bad.

sasala. n. scalded, blister or wrinkled of skin, as when scalded.

sasapu. safe and well.

sasapu. comfortable.

sasapunu. n. cover.

sasaqi. n. blisters of unknown origin.

sasara. n. gunwale of canoe or boat.

sasarae. adj. many, a lot of (as eggs in nest).

sasarama. v. wash dirty pots.

sasarama. v. scrub clean.

sasarama. v. clean the teeth.

se. v. say.

se. prep. as well as; too; so that; also.

se ae. never.

sebala. n. game of jumping off high wooden structures into sea.

sedo. adj. sea condition between low and high tides.

seda (gazu, bubuli). n. plumeria. tree.  *Plumeria rubra*

seda (gazu, bubuli). n. plumeria. tree.  *Plumeria obtusa*

seda (gazu, bubuli). n. plumeria. tree.  *Plumeria acuminata*

seka. n. slave, servant.
sikamaraka. n. eyebrow.
sikata. v. pierce.
sikata. adj. pierced (as nose or ear, or as making hole when sewing leaf).
sikatuku. n. a type of tree. tree.
siki. v. pluck a bird (fowl).
siki(a). left over; the rest, the remainder.
sikit. v. sew pandanus leavers together to make custom umbrellas and mats.
sikit. v. pierce the ear.
sikit. vi. pierce.
sikitua. n. unfulfilled wish.
sikitututulu. n. wheel, cart, anything that goes on wheel.
siko. v. steal.
sikosiko. adj. stolen.
siku. n. rattan. vine.
siku. n. rattan. vine. *Calamus stipatus*
siku. n. banana.
siku. n. vine (*Calamus spp.*), rattan with thorns.
siku. n. rattan. *Calamus hollrungii*
siku. n. banana (generic). herb. *Musa sp.*
siku bibisa. n. shortest banana (1-1.5m) with straight, sweet, yellow fruit 6-8"X1". herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku boustu. n. banana variety. herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku kalo. n. a type of banana. herb. *Musa erecta*
siku kalo. n. short, green stemmed, wild banana with straight, red, cooking, erect fruit 6-8"X2. 5-3". herb. *Musa peekeli*
siku kalo. n. tall, black stemmed, wild banana with straight, redd/orange, inedible fruit 2-3"X1". herb. *Musa maclayi*
siku kau. n. banana,very short with straight, sweet yellow fruit 3"X2". herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku kereqüpe. n. banana,very tall with bent, sweet, yellow fruit 18"X3", in 2 hands only. herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku lade. n. short banana with bent, sweet (sweetest), green/yellow fruit 6-8"X1". herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku pañisu. n. tall banana with bent, sweet, yellow fruit 18"X3" with many hands in the bunch. herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku qizo. n. short banana with straight, sweet, yellow fruit 3-4"X 7-8". herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku rabia. n. tall banana with straight, sweet, yellow, 4 cornered, fruit 3-4"X1"+. herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku saqama. n. tall banana with straight, sweet, yellow, rounded fruit 10cmX2+. herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku suga. n. a type of banana. herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku supusupu. n. tallest banana (5-6m) with straight, yellow, cooking, 3 cornered to rounded, fruit 3-4"X1". herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
siku tomia. n. tall banana with bent, sweet, green fruit 12"X1. 5". herb. *Musa acuminata X balbisiana ethnovariety*
silae. v. play.
silati. n. chives. herb. *Allium cepa var aggregatum*
sile. v. scorn, look down on.
sili. n. bird peppers. bush. *Capsicum frutescens*
silo. v. take the skin off.
siloño. n?. refers to an object; usu. Shell or bone, that is worn through the nasal septum.
siloño. n. ornament made of langon sea shell peared through the nasal septa.
siloño. n. bone ornament worn through the nose, ceremonial decorations made of white feathers and red cloth, on prow of war canoe.
silóuru. n. spark (from fire).
silóuru. v. spark.
siluka püu. n. common seagrass. herb.
siluka ta qisulu. n. seagrass. herb.
siluka voto. n. seagrass. herb.
siluka zapazapa ta vunu. n. seagrass. herb.
siluku. n. reeds, rushes.
sima. v. hit, slap; whip.
sima. v. weap.
simasima. n. drum sticks.
simasima. v. cut grass with sarif.
simasima. n. grass knife (sarif).
simu. never (you singular).
simu. n. small yellow fly.
simusimu. n. small yellow flies or insects.
simusimu. n. insect, in beach area.
simusimu(). n. insect's feelers.
sina. v. be experienced (in certain work); to have expert knowledge of.
sinani. now, at the present time.
sinani. now/today.
sinanite. at the present time.
sinaki. n. tribe.
sinaki late. n. nation.
sinarika. n. a type of tree. tree. *Celtis philippensis*
sinasauku(). repetition of doing same thing, times (number of) as three or four times.
sine. n. snail, sea snail.
sine. n. scales of fish.
sine. n. scale of a fish.
sine. n. mollusc found in the sea.
siniki. peeling, of skin, as with flying fox.
siniki. v. nibble or pick at food; esp. food that is being prepared.
sinipi. n. spirit, seen near reefs, promontories etc., usually early morning or late afternoon. Very long and thin. Ate fish, and left remains and traces of fire on beach.
sinipi. n. little (short, thin) people of the old-growth forest, harmless but thieves and pranksters.
siniqua. n. forest, also used for country as opposite of town.
sinuqu. n. kernel of a nut after inner skin has been removed.
siolo. adj. light (opp. of heavy).
sioro(e). v. redeem, propitiate, ransom.
sipa. "finish", used after verb, indicates past tense.
sipa. v. take away, fall away, be removed from.
sipa. gone, to take Christ off the cross.
sipadaka. pull out of or away from (as wood from fire).
sipaluri. v. let go of.
sipaza. n. rainbow.
sipaza. n. rainbow.
sipele. n. net or trap in which to catch fish.
sipesipe. v. tread lightly.
siporo. n. breeze.
siporo. v. polite word for passing something from body e.g. bowel motion, birth of child.
siporo. n. wind that blows from the mountains to the sea indicating a storm is coming.
siporo. parturition.
siporo. n. wind from the forest toward the sea.
siporo. n. light wind that changes direction, sometimes from the sea sometimes from land.
siqa. adj. of a mature plant.
siqa. adj. slow or backward growth and development; undersized.
siqani. v. accompany and minister to.
siqe. n. bird, white-collared kingfisher. Halcyon chloris
sisu. n. spur or range of hills; path running along spur of hills.
siqili. v. carry on one's shoulder/ carried by two men with a stick on their shoulders.
siqili. v. carry between two people, one at each end.
siqo. tangled, as cotton; caught in spider's web.
siqo. v. accompanying child.
siqo. adj. of grains running in different directions in the same piece of wood or tree.
siqolo. n. poles or handles for carrying, two poles between two people.
siqopala. v. trip or stumble and fall.
siqosiqo. n. something in a person's life which prevent him from fulfilling conditions or doing what is asked of him.
siquo. 3s. never (he/she singular).
siru. n. crab sand.
siru. n. crab (generic).
siru keqerepuji. n. edible crab.
siruqarau. n. crab.
sirusumusumu. n. sea crab lives on rock.
siruvunu. n. sea crab.
sisi. adj. tiny sound, normally experienced or heard in the late evening.
sisidiki. v. compel, force.
sisiki. v. quarrel, sulk, as children quarreling with each other.
sisiki. avoid, have nothing to do with.
sisimba. n. a type of tree.
sisire. v. help, assist.
sisire. n. a type of wood or tree.
sisire. v. plant shoots (as corn); plant sprouts (as okay)
sisiresi. v. accompany carring.
sisire. v. revolve, to keep going around.
sisira. n. sewing, a stitch.
sisire. v. pass something from body, e.g. childbirth.
sisire. n. redemption.
sisita. v. redeem something on behalf of another person by paying his debts.
sisipo. n. social condition.
sisipo. n. windy condition.
sisito. n. winds from the mountains.
sisito. v. pull off (as wings of bird).

50

Halcyon chloris

Ipomoea batatas

Phragmites karka

Pennisetum polystachyon

Mimosa pudica

Ficus virgata

Ipomoea batatas

Mikania cordata

Mikania invisa

Sobaka.

Sobaka. in a hurry to speak, always wanting to say something.
sobe. n. front teeth.
sobe. n. spathe which encloses coconut inflorescence; spoon.

50
söbe. v. put on or wear armlet.
sobo. v. grow high, of a tree.
sobo. v. catch in a trap.
sobosobo. n. bird or animal trap.
sobosobo. n. pig or bird trap etc.
soke. n. supports or braces of wood.
soke. v. jump.
soke. v. prop up or support.
södö. v. allude to, get at truth by allusion, not by direct question.
sodolo. v. slide.
sodolo. v. drop or fall from a height.
sodosodolo. n. game where a child uses a coconut to slide down a slope.
soeja. v. commit adultery.
soesoe. n. a type of tree. *Macaranga tanarius*
soka. adj. low, low down.
soka. n. base or bottom.
soka. v. change.
sokeni. v. despise, ignore, refuse to obey.
sökö. like.
sökö. v. want, need.
sökö. wish for.
sökö. v. want, wish for.
sökö. like.
sökö. wish for.
sökö. v. want, wish for.
sokoro. n. strong wind.
sola. v. action employed in husking to push nut down on stick & twist.
sola. v. become bald.
sola. v. dig a hole with a spade.
solabau. n. refers to materials used to husk coconut shells.
solabau. n. stake, such as is used for husking coconuts.
solabau. n. stake, such as is used for husking coconuts.
solaka. adj. false.
solaka. v. tell lies.
solaka. false, lie.
soleke. n. tail of a male turtle.
sololo. n. saliva.
sololo. v. dribble.
solome. n. open country as opposed to dense forest.
sölöni. adj. disrespecting someone.
solonire. n. pandanus. *Pandanus poronaliva*
soma. v. join.
somae. n. handle.
somaleke. n. girl who associate herself with boys.
somaqole. n/adj?. boy who associates himself with girls.
somoto. vi. be joined to, or grafted on.
sopaka. n. payment (fine) for traditional offences.
sope. n. altar; tombstone.
sope. n. shrine, places where ancestor skulls are kept.
sopeke. n. banana, young, or pineapple sucker etc.
söqa. v. jump.
sõqalakaku. n. sea creature?.
sqapoka. v. go up.
sqasosaq. v. hop with both feet.
sqasamoro. vi. come down from, as from forest to beach, from high land to flat.
sqele. adj. fruit, young, just forming (esp of nut trees), teenage girl, marriageable age.
söqöni. vt. hunger for.
subi. v. burn.
subirika. n. fish.
subo. v. burn in or with fire.
subo. v. kindle a fire, an ember.
subo nako. v. light or stoke fire.
Sudae. n. Sunday.
sudaka(ni). v. offer (with hand); hold out towards.
sudala. v. fall from height.
sudiki. v. the act of pointing to an object.
sudiki. v. point to, point out.
sugar. adj. sugar.
sui. n. a type of tree. tree.
suiili. v. clean out, as pipe with piece of leaf or stick.
suka. adj. describes very thin legs.
suka. adj. skinny legs below knee.
sukiti. v. descend from, trace descent.
suku. n. divorcee.
suku. n. divorced man or woman.
suku. n. beetle, black, that drills holes into coconuts.
suku. n. rhinoceros beetle.
sukumata. indicate specially.
sukupoto. v. appear, come forth, emerge.
sukutu. v. press on towards, keep going.
sukutui. n. descendants.
sulaku. v. go through.
sulasula. ?.
suli vai. v. call out the warriors, declare war.
suliki. v. thach roof if there is a leak.
suliki. v. patch or mend leaf house, replace worn leaf on house.
sulini. v. intend; deliberate intention; on purpose.
suluku. prep. through.
sülükün. v. lie about, make false statement about someone.
sululu. adj. high, pointing upwards, of mountain, etc.
sulumana. adj. of a piece of wood or tree that has grain that goes in one direction only.
sulunadara. n. bearer.
suluviviuru. n. whirlwind.
suluzetere. v. squat, sprawl.
sum. n. eye disease.
sumaleke. v. flirt, girl with boy.
sumaqole. v. flirt, boy with girl.
sumatana. v. wash the face.
sumiquru. n. tip, topmost point, as of tree.
sumiti. vt. join on, graft together; set and splint broken bone.
sümöni. n. sermon.
sumu. n. cataract of the eye.
sumuku. charm, form of magic.
suni. n. rope.
supa. adj. of the finishing touches applied to the edge of a leaf house roof.
supa. n. fancy edging around gable end of leaf roof.
süpae. n. empty container.
supi. n. dot or spot.
supikini. v. pay traditional fine.
supisupi. spotted.
supu. n. hill or mountain.
supu lata. n. mountain.
supusupu. v. make soup, with coconut boil or cook with coconut milk.
suqa. n. land snail.
suqa. n. hut built by women in forest for birth of child.
suqi. v. jump or charge after; make a grab at.
suqili. n. large cone-shaped frame made of ratan, used as an oven; for cooking ceremonial and celebratorial foods.
suqu. n. ceremonial presentation structure, possibly symbolizing a tree or cornucopia.
suqu. n. tall rattan frame, wide and round at top which was filled with nut pudding, or nuts and chopped down during a formal ceremony.
suqu. n. edible water snail.
suqu. v. the act of sticking one’s buttocks out.
suquulu. v. rise straight upwards, as smoke.
suquulu. adj. very high, as smoke ascending, or high mountain.
sura. n. deep-water opening in reef, big enough to anchor small boat.
sura surae. n. cleft.
suri. n. fish.
suri. v. incite to do wrong; possessed (by evil spirit).
suri. v. remove foreign body from eye or wound; brush/dig out.
surini. v. invite, as to feast.
suripaili. v. part the hair.
suripatini. v. remove foreign body.
surisuri. n. comb.
surisuri. v. comb.
surisuri. n?. comb.
suru. v. fall.
suru. n. diarrhea; dysentery.
suru. v. fall.
sürü. unmixed; without addition of anything else.
sürü. v. put hand into a hole etc, finger in ear.
surubi. n. a type of herb. herb.
Scindapsus cuscuaria
surubi. n. a type of vine. vine.
Epipremnum pinnatum
surubi. n. a type of vine. vine.
Epipremnum dahlii
surubi. n. a type of herb. herb.
Rhaphidophora australasica
surubi. n. a type of vine. vine.
Epipremnum amplissimum
surubi. n. a type of herb. herb.
Scindapsus salomonensis
surubi. n. a type of vine. vine.
Rhaphidophora korthalsii
surubi. n. a type of vine. vine.
Rhaphidophora novoguineense
surubi. n. a type of vine. vine.
Rhaphidophora stolleana
surubi. n. a type of herb. herb.
Scindapsus altissimus
suruboboe. adj. of a dead stick which turns very black after other parts has rotted.
surupalepale. v. convulse.
suratapadere. v. stand up from sitting position.
suratapaluñunu. v. stand or sit up from prone position.
suratativi. v. send down on repeatedly.
suruvuqiri. v. fight against something hard (like storm or war/enemy) persistently.
susa. n. trap for man or animal, consisted of deep, covered hole with stakes in bottom.
susaka. continuous.
süsiri. v. take out, pull out (as something out of bag, pocket).
susu. v. breast-feed.
susu. n. areola, breast.
susu. n. breast; breast milk.
susua. n. children.
susueae. childhood.
susueae mate. n. pupil of eye.
susubi. spreading, of fire.
susuduku. n. first finger.
susuduku. v. point to, indicate.
susuduku pok. v. point upwards.
susudur. n. vine used as a fish line, after having bark removed.
susudur. n. vine species with aerial roots. vine. *Dicotyledon sp.*
susui. n. a type of vine. vine. *Dioscorea sp.*
susuku. payment of money (especially to relatives of opposite sex) for violating certain traditional restrictions.
susuku. n. a type of tree. Macaranga gigantea
susula. n. threadng of leaflet midrib through folded leaf when making housing shingles.
süsüpüni. adv. lightly.
susuru. n. invitation.
suti. v. keep, look after, take care of.
sutu. v. prop up or prop open (as a window).
sutupoka. adj. erect (as in an erect banana bunch).
ta. prep. at, of, to, towards, from [conjunction].
ta. prep. to, at (location).
ta. prep. of (possessor) (omitted with place names).
ta-. v prefix. -ed, -en.
ta baroe. v. the garden / in the garden.
ta bebetoe. the end of.
ta kóke. per.
ta tabae potamu. in or from your soul/ with your whole soul.
ta tabae puñumu. in or from your heart/with your whole heart.
ta toteke. prep. behind, at back of.
ta aqelo. n. coconut basket used to hold clothes.
taba. adj. many.
taba. adj. many; most.
taba. many.
taba koqa. n. musical percussion instrument made from many large bamboo sections attached as a pan-flute.
taba peta. everything.
taba qole. n. man that has more than one wife.
taba sada. eternal or forever.
taba(e). adj. all, much, many (quantifier).
taba. the maximum amount, everything, the whole of.
tabae núni. everywhere.
tabalio. n. plant species. herb.
tabasada. always, all the time.
tabasadasada. for ever and ever; always.
tabiki. v. place a pad on shoulder, as when carrying something heavy.
tabiloko. with growing shoot (apical meristem) removed from tree as taking the spear leaf from growing coconut tree. If this is done in palms, they will die.
tabiru. v. turn towards or turn about (from direction previously facing).

**tabitaña.** v. turn over, or twist body around (as in bed).
**tabitoño.** v. be turned around or over; turn something round or over; be changed.
**taboraña.** v. mourn, wail over death.
tabu. adj. restricted/sacred.
tabu. forbidden; sacred.
tabu. adj. sacred, holy, taboo.
tabu katu. n. a type of tree. *Boerlagiodendron novo-guineensis*
tabugatalilio. adj. stubborn, rebellious, disobedient.
tabukatu. n. tree. tree.
tabukoma. n. chickenpox; any vesicular rash.
tabuku. n. leaf blade; cloth on back of woman or shoulder of man with a heavy load.
tabuna. forbidden; sacred.
tabuna. adj. holy/taboo.
tabunodo. persistent; insistent.
taburiti. brushed or shaken off.
taburu. v. brush or shake off.
taburu. v. brushed or shaken off.
tadali. vi. torn to pieces (as carcass or body).
tadau. dry out, evaporate, as dew when sun rises, as flower dies and falls off.
tadiki. adj. open.
tadoke. temporary calm, lull in storm.
tadolaka. revived, looking healthy again, esp. of plants.
tadopolo. v. up root.
tadopolo. pulled up by the roots.
tae. prep. to, from; denotes movement from one place to another.
tae. v. pass.
tae la. go to.
tae me. come from.
tae me. v. come from.
tae me iati. come this way, come around here.
taga. v. close gaps in house flooring.
tagapasa. confident, clear, not doubting.
taisi. v. help.
tajajara. adj. split in two, as tree by lightning.
tajalu. v. fall off, as when stalk of bunch is broken, and fruit or nuts fall one by one.
tajau. v. run away, go back to forest (as pigs, etc.).
tajele. vi. poured out.
tajiga. energetic, industrious.
tajiga. willing.
tajiga. n. energy; industry, energetic, industrious.
tajijara. split longways, as trunk of palm tree, fallen or felled.
tajimoroe. adj. jagged, ragged edged.
tajipolo. fall over the edge (of cliff, bed, etc.).
tajipolo. adj. something that is undone/untied.
tajiria. adj. torn, frayed, ragged edged.
tajiria. n. leaf blade; cloth on back of woman or shoulder of man with a heavy load.
tajulu. dislocated.
tajulu. n. energy; industry, energetic, industrious.
taka. adj. difficult.
taka. hard; difficult; hardship, trouble.
takabola. v. appear.
takakulu. v. lift up edge, turn over, as shigles on house, page of book.
takapolono. v. come off, detached, as a cover, пластер dressing etc.; take off seal .
takedolona/tapeqoso. n. person that gets large eyes later in life (note: same as tapeqoso).
taki. n. oyster.
taki. n. oyster.
takiani. revive; regain consciousness.
takiani. adj. emerging from a coma or from being unconscious.
takili. v. lift up edge, turn over page of book; see takakulu, kakili.
takili. v. un-cover.
takimu. v. cut off, as head.
takimu. adj. broken off, sundered, especially rope, cord etc.
takodoko. v. come off, detached, as a cover, plaster dressing etc.; take off seal .
takotata. v. avoid, leave alone, to turn the back on.
takotata. adj. broken off, picked off (by hand) to break or pick off leaves, etc.
takoda. v. come off, detached, as a cover, plaster dressing etc.; take off seal .
takotata. v. avoid, leave alone, to turn the back on.
takodakani. v. break or pick off leaves, etc.
takosita. n. oil or ointment.
takosita. n. oil or ointment.
takodoko. v. come off, detached, as a cover, plaster dressing etc.; take off seal .
takotata. v. avoid, leave alone, to turn the back on.
talita. n. ear.
talita. n. ear.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. n. ear wax.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. n. ear wax.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. n. ear wax.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. adj. deaf.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. v. anoint.
talita. n. ear wax.
talita. adj. deaf.
tanani. v. ask.
tamibi. v. raise up, appear, come up again.
tamika. v. rise up after being bent or bowed down.
tamok. v. put or touch hand as form of farewell.
tamokai. v. pat or touch hand as form of farewell.
tamokai. v. set out on return journey.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparuka. v. cut off branches, prune by removing branches.
tapakan. v. set out on return journey.
tapakoe. n. small pieces (of broken pottery, etc.).
tapakoe. n. small pieces of broken pottery, etc.
tapalani. n. beach.
tapalani. n. beach.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparon. n. small persistent ulcers.
taparuka. v. cut off new shoots, as on a post which has grown.
taqili. v. crack and take off hard shell of nuts.
taqiri. v. bunched together, as clothes on line blown together by wind.
taqiroto. v. go back onto place, as joint which has been dislocated.
taqitaqi. n. chitin.
taqo. n. shell of turtle.
taqolo. v. crack and take off hard shell of nuts.
taquulasa. adj. washed out; faded (of colour).
taquputu. adj. blunt.
taququlu. v. break out or push way out.
taquru. bunched together, as clothes on line blown together by wind.
tara. n. large, long shaped stone on which nuts were cracked.
taraemata. suddenly.
taragata. especially valuable or beautiful.
taraka. v. tear the flesh, rend, tear to pieces (as action of wild boar).
taraka. n. an ocean crustacean.
tarakenaka. n. face.
tarakenaka. n. front, ventral.
tarakenaka. n. face (noun).
tarakenaka(e). n. front.
tarakenakae. his/her face.
tarakenakae. n 3s. face, my face.
tarakenakae. adj. in front of.
tarakenakaqu. n 1s. face, my face.
tarakinikini. ahead of us/still to come.
taraleqo taleqo. recompense, retribution.
taraliqoliqo. v. ring or strike with hand a bell or instrument.
taraliqoliqo. n. large, long shaped stone on which nuts were cracked.
taralili. n. small path or track.
tarakenaka. n. an ocean crustacean.
tarakenaka (nöni). n. market place.
tarakenaka. adj. in front of.
tarakenaka. n. face (noun).
tarakenaka. n. front.
tarakenaka(ta). v. swarm or crawl with blowflies.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. come out, as pages from a book.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. come out, as pages from a book.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka(ta). v. swarm or crawl with blowflies.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tarakenaka. v. ring or play a bell or instrument.
tava. n. day.
tava. n. day.
tavabela. n. full moon.
tavabela. n. full moon.
tavana. n. same day, that particular day.
tavata. n. light.
tavatae kiku. n. sunshine.
tavatae vokene. n. moonlight.
tavatavala. v. surf waves with a canoe or another object.
tavaulu. v. split asunder, as rock.
tavela. adj. broken, of rocks, rent.
tavela. n. first quarter of moon.
tavele. n. edge; side of, bank (river).
tavele. v. help.
tavajaka. vi. peel nuts and take out kernel.
tavilaka(e). n. portion, group or division (used of food, people, things).
tavina. elected, chosen.
tavina sopas. special, for special purposes.
taviqara. vi. unclench.
taviqara. opened or unclenchend hand.
taviqoso. opened or undone, as parcel.
taviroko. divided (food) in order to distribute among people.
tavisi. v. help.
tavisi. v. help.
tavisikale. vi. show favour or help one party only (e. g. in court).
tavisikôle. vt. show favour or help one party only (e. g. in court).
taviusu. v. change colour or form.
tavivoso. v. turn over or around; change form or shape.
tavoli. v. be furious with anger.
tavono. adj. split, poured out.
tavota(e). adj. divided; a division, section; vote to divide, separate.
tavozoko. v. spill.
tauvapua. ceased, calm after heavy rain or squall.
tauvaua. v. appear, of light; to become light, as at dawn, or when heavy clouds lift.
tavubaka. knocked or fallen over.
tavulapa. n. abrasion.
tavule. recompense; retribution.
tavuzuru. crumbling away, falling gradually, as earth, sand.
tazaluku. n. abrasion.
tazaluku. scratch in the skin, long, deep.
tazavara. v. melt or waste away completely; weak, no energy, in illness.
tazavara. adj. refers to the decomposition of animal matter.
tazavara. adj. used in reference to loose soil.
tazete. shudder as with horror.
taziloko. ?
tazisaka. chopped, as firewood.
te. now (suffix, sometimes as a separating word).
tede. adj. when a rope holds two objects together.
tele. adj. tough, not properly cooked, as green vegetables.
teko. v. clear away, take away, move everything in or out of room (used of clearing table after meal etc.

57
telatelava. n. long earring.
telatelava. n. earring.
telo. implies motion, go by, pass by.
tepe. v. sail.
tepe. n. sail.
tepetepete. v. sail.
tepetepete. n. sail.
tepetepete. n. flat crayfish with a hard shell.
teqe. vt. adze or carve wood.
teqoteqo. crowded thickly in one place, not spaced out, as flying foxes in tree.
teteko. clear away, take away, move everything in or out of room.
tetepa. flat and thin as a person who has been in bed a long time.
tetepa. adj. flat; (used only to describe objects such as timber or food).
tetepara. n. foot.
tetepara korsi. n. hand.
tetepara kurisi. n. palm.
tetepara zikini. n. foot.
tetepara zikini. n. sole of foot.
tetere. v. leave what one is doing, and run to look at something else.
teveve. n. fish.

57

ti. now?.
tia. more than; the superlative degree.
tiabae. v. go past, or go through village, etc.
tiani. pass; go past.
tibabi. n. grandmother and grandchild, includes other relationships for which same terms are used.
tibe. v. touch.
tibe. v. touch.
tibe tivini. v. touch in passing.
tiben. v. touch with.
tika. n. taro, refers to only one taro corm.
tika. n. starch from different sources.
tika. n. taro rhizome.
tika. n. taro (edible root of plant).
tika. v. produce crops (sweet potatoes and other tubers).
tika papasu. adj. refers to many corms of taro growing together.
tikae qita. n. beeswax.
tikasasa. n. fish.
tikava. n. sea.
tikava. n. sea, especially near shore.
tike. n. ventral side of crab.
tiki. adv 3s. just.
tikini. v. hit.
tikutiku. bulging; pendulous, as very large pregnancy.
tilala. n. coconut basket used to hold rubbish.
tilala. n. basket for storage of duke.
tilala. n. basket made from green coconut leaflets, used for carrying food.
tilala. n. basket made from coconut fronds used to put uncooked food or used as rubbish bean.
tilapera. n. a type of herb. herb. Alpinia sp.
tilisasa. restless, disturbed, unable to sleep.
tilisasa mane. nausea; upset stomach, feel sick.
tilitilikoqomo. spin around and around till giddy.
timani. n. mother and child or children.
tinae. n. mother.
tinaru. n. a type of tree. tree. Pangium edule


tinaru. n. a type of tree. tree.
tinaru. n. musical ankle/wrist rattle made from fruit of tinaru or kukege.
tinaru kubo. n. a type of tree. tree. Canarium sp.
tini. n. body.
tini. v. throw away, throw out.
tini. self.
tini. n. large reef eel.
tini. v. shave.
tirotiro. vt. cut up raw food before cooking.
tolono. n. sago leaf shingle.
tolono. n. thatch sheet.


topan. n. hornbill.
topan. n. hornbill, Blyth’s. Aceros plicatus
tono. n. hornbill.
tono. n. hornbill.
tono. v. bounce child on one’s knees, in order to soothe to sleep.
tonono. adj. body part is stiff.
tonono. adj. rigor mortis.
tonosopoa. private; privately owned.
topa. n. parrot fish.
topaz. n. small reptile.
todoko. n. chisel.
todomo. n. fish.
todunia(e). energetic, good staying power, able to rough it.
toe. v. visit; to inspect, as head man inspecting village.
toe. n. faeces.
toe. v. defecate.
toe sisiripatu. n. falling star.
toele. n. a type of tree. tree. Campnosperma brevipetiolata
togae. n. 3s. elder brother/sister, his/her elder brother/sister.
togamu. n. 2s. elder brother/sister, your elder brother/sister.
togaqu. n. 1s. elder brother/sister, my elder brother/sister.
tojo. v. peck or prick.
tojuku. n. hole made by stone or stick, etc. . .
tojuku. v. having a hole bored or drilled in; bore or drill hole.
toka. v. adze or carve.
toka. v. set out in a boat or canoe from one place to another.
toka. n. adze.
toka. n. stone adz.
toka. v. traveling island to island.
tokamu. n. 2s. back, your back.
tokapado. n. bivalve mollusc.
tokaq. n. 1s. back, my back.
tokataka. n. praying mantis.
tokatoka. n. steps; ladder.
tokatoka. n. house steps/ladder made of a coconut trunk. tree. Cocos nucifera
toke. v. break (bread).
toke. v. break into pieces, as cooked food.
toke. v. break food in pieces.
tokea papati. it seems.
toko. adv 1s, 2s. just.
tokoro. an extremely strong feeling that possesses you.
tola. causing muscular pain or ache, rubbing or chafing.
tola. vi. cut up raw food before cooking.
tole. vt. cut up raw food before cooking.
tolepeka. v. cut up and hide raw food before cooking.
tolo. v. coil (rope, wire, etc. )
toma. n. part of, to cut part of, as wood.
tomato. n. tomato. herb. Lycopersicon lycopersicum
tomen. n. end of (can be either end).
tomoko. n. canoe, war.
tona. n. large bow, used in warfare.
tonere. rigid, as rigor mortis.
tonetone. v. mate (not of people).
toni. that.
tono. n. hornbill, Blyth’s. Aceros plicatus
tono. n. hornbill.
tonio. v. bounce child on one’s knees, in order to soothe to sleep.
tonono. adj. body part is stiff.
tonono. adj. rigor mortis.
tonosopoa. private; privately owned.
top. n. parrot fish.
topa. n. fish.
topala. v. bounce up or back, as stone or coconut when striking hard surface.
tope. v. push.
topo. n. scum or spray in trough of wave.
topo. floated in by the tide, as driftwood.
töpö. prep. much, a lot of.
topo. floated in by the tide, as driftwood.
töpö. prep. much, a lot of.
topoko. v. lap up; suck up into the mouth, when drinking.
toqa. v. deny (refuse to own up).
toqapeke. v. deny someone, refuse to acknowledge them; deny, hide wrongdoing.
toqe. v. answer; agree.
töqe. v. ringbark.
toqeni. v. allow/ permit.
toqesaru. adj. weak, easily led, agree easily with anyone.
töqi. v. ringbark.
töqö. v. sew or join together.
toqolo. v. shoot, as plant appearing above ground; a shoot.
toreñe. n. others, as remainder of, as of something in same class.
törö la. v. put on.
törö va vule. v. put it back.
törö varapupu. put in a heap.
totaka. n. back, back of body.
toteke. n. placenta.
toteke. n 3s. back, his back.
toteke sua. n. placenta.
toteke. v. go backwards, go astern.
toteqe. n. spell.
toto. stretch and turn in sleep or on waking.
toto. v. make a fist.
totoba. adj. thick; used to describe objects.
totobas. thick.
totoda. v. nod with sleep; doze.
totol. v. look earnestly.
totolaserke. n. kneecap.
totoloso. v. march or walk in line, single file, but evenly spaced.
totolo. v. flow, as river, the current of river or stream.
totolo. n. list.
totonono. adj. righteous.
totoñono. straight; right; righteous, righteousness.
totoñono. adj. straight (as in a stright banana).
totoreke. n. single-hull war canoe.
tototolyo. n. fast rushing water (current).
totovo. v. carve or hollow out.
tovari. adj. ancient.
tovari. adj. old; of old; in the past.
tovioko. n. cassava/tapioca. bush. Manihot esculenta

Tivated. n. after earthquake when tide comes up quickly and then goes out quickly.

tu. life, alive.
tu. adj. alive.
tu. n. life; alive.
tu1u. adj. three.
tua. n. felt, made of bark, used as T piece for women.
tuara. n. fish.
tuba. n. a type of tree. tree. Broussonetia papyfera
tubana. luxuriant, thick, of growth.
tubiulu. head first, as to fall head first, head over heels.
tubo. v. anoint (with oil).
tubo. v. wash something (such as clothing).
tubo. v. rinse out, dip in water (old method of washing cloth etc. ).
tubu. bundle processed nive leaflets ready to prepare thatch.
tubu. n. bundle (as of sago palm leaves).
tubukoma. n. chickenpox (Herpes zoster).
tudi. v. visit.
tudi. v. visit.
tudu. v. keep on doing.
tudu. continuously.
tudururu. v. bow down.
tudururu. adj. full of water, as hollow log, when water cannot escape.
tüe. n. feces.
tuele. n. a type of tree. tree.
tui. n. a type of tree. tree. Dolichandrone spathacea
tuili. be quiet; keep still.
tujama. adj. weak, debilitated, thin, lacking energy as result of illness.
tukara. resistant, not pliable; cannot be bent (as heavy wire).
tuke. v. break off (as legs of crab) or bend.
tuki. v. break a nut open.
tuki. v. kick.
tuki. v. kick (with foot); punch (with hand).
tuki. v. crack nuts with stone.
tonpökö. v. slap on cheek.
tukipudili. v. break nuts vertically.
tuko. adj. short.
tuko. adj. short.
tuku. v. duck or dodge.
tükü. v. buy or sell.
tukuvale. v. retreat, go backwards.
tule. n. fish.
tüli. v. keep on doing something without pause.
tüli. v. make rope.
tulu. adj. ignorant.
tulu. n. 3 (three).
tulujaju. n. Wednesday.
tuluñunu. adj. thirty.
tulutulu. adj. stupid, sub-normal.
tuma. n. lean-to built on house in which mother and baby spend 10 days after returning from birth hut.
tumakari. n. insect with a bad smell.
tumi. n. fish.
tumi. n. fish, whitebait, young of small fishes, desirably edible.
tumu. n 2s. child, your child, the young, of animals or birds.
tumuleke. n 2s. child, your son.
tumuqole. n 2s. child, your daughter.
tuna. v. nod the head.
tuna. adj. true.
tunae. n. truth of something, answer (as in arithmetic).
tunapu. v. resurrect; come back to life.
tune. adj. drugged or ill from chewing betel nut that has gone bad.
tüni. that; there.
tuñi. v. own; to have; to be related to.
tunituni. adj. filthy, unwashed; ingrained dirt.
tuño. 3s. he/she.
tunöe. good health.
tuñu. n. wrapping: leaves when used to parcel food, etc.
.tuñunu. v. sit.
tuñunu. settle.
tuñunu jolo. v. sit down.
tuñunu poka. v. sit up.
tuñunupuki. v. sit on top of something.
tuñunutürü(ni). v. ambush.
tunuria. n. number, numeral.
tuñutuñu. describes an object that is wrapped with leaves. E. g. food.
tuñutuñu. n. pulse.
tüñütüñü. pull on line when fish is caught; stab of pain.
tupaka. n. camp or temporary stopping place.
tupara. v. stumble over an object.
tupara. v. stumble over, stub the foot on.
tupari. n. wealth, possessions.
tuparuku. v. grow again, put out new shoots, as tree which has been cut down.
tupotöeboko. n. a type of tree. tree.
tupuku. v. sink, as stone in water.
tuputupu. n. nail.
.tuputupu. v. nail (noun or verb).
tuqa. n. band.
tuqa. v. put a band around.
tuqi. v. rock in the arms, as a child.
tuqi. n. large rock at the source of a stream or creek.
tuqi. n. black rain clouds.
tuqi. n. black clouds/storm.
tüqi. v. cut the bark of a tree to make it die (ringbark).
.tüqi. v. ring-barking a tree.
tuqileke. n. 3s. son, my son.
tütiqole. n 3s. daughter, my daughter.
tupi. v. meet.
tupiri. v. meet.
tupiri. v. meet.
tupiti. n. sandpiper.
tupoko. n. a type of tree. tree.
tupuku. v. sink, as stone in water.
tuputupu. n. nail.
tuputupu. v. nail.
tuqu. n 1s. child, my child, the young, of animals or birds.
tuqu leke. n. son.
tuqu qole. n. daughter.
tuquleke. n. son, my son.
tuquputu. blunt, as a pencil or pointed object.
tuquqole. n. daughter, my daughter.
turae. relatives.
turamu. n 3p. relatives, your relatives.
turaña. prep. with, at the same time or place as.
turaqu. n 1p. relatives, my relatives.
turä. v. lap (water, etc. ).
turituri. v. discuss.
turituri. n. meeting or discussion.
turituri. n. story.
turituri varasoma. v. each generation.
tutupu mesara. n. plant, medicinal.  ?.

tutupu tutu. n. plant, medicinal, whose leaves are sometimes used to wrap food.  ?.

tutuqele. n. back of head(occipital prominence?).

tutuqele. n. back of neck.

tutuqu. scared; anxious, troubled.

tutuqu. deep sorrow.

tutuqu. helplessness.

tutuqu. nervous.

tuturina. n. mirror glass.

vabanabanani. v. warn.

vabeto. v. cause to stop or finish.

vabikili. v. cause to lie down.

vadaka. n. hard timber tree.

vadaka. n. a type of tree.  tree.  Vitex cofassus

vadaka. n. tree found in sa kap.  tree.

vadepa. v. make wider.

vadere. v. cause to stand up, put in an upright position; build; reinstate.

vadika. vi. feed an animal.

vadika. v. feed.

vadiki. v. take something home.

vadiki. v. send somebody home.

vadepa. v. make wider.

vadikivi. v. awaken someone.

vadikivi mate. v. open the eyes.

vadiza. as shining spotlight on something.

vadoka. v. arrive, reach, go as far as.

vadoko. stretched out.

vadölö. v. make clean.

vadölö. v. cleaning or tidying up; esp. around the house.

vaduki. v. dry nuts in a basket above a fire.

vaga. about, all over the place.

vagale. v. take something home.

vagale. v. send somebody home.

vaganagana. v. swagger, go nimbly, lightly.

vagesolo. n. snake.

vagöpasa. v. yawn.

vagöqö. v. set (a trap).

vagöqö. vi. feed a child.

vagussapa. v. the act of yawning.

vaisinuku. vi. feed an animal.

vaisinuku. n. rear guard (in fighting).

vai. n. army; soldier.

vai. n. pieces of rock, stone, etc. .

vaisinuku. killing or killed for breaking traditional restrictions.

vaitabi. n. rearguard (in fighting).

vaivai. n. hired servant or warrior.

vajae. v. lose.

vajaju. v. use.

vajaju sipa (or mana). used.

vaji. don't know, don't understand.

vajoe. v. lose.

vajoe. v. lose.

vajole. v. take down, put down, take out.

vajofia. v. make well.

vajofia. v. insert, as key in lock.

vaka. n. boat or ship.

vaka. n. boat.

vakadaku. v. boast.

vakadaku. v. showing off.

vakadaku. proud and boastful.

vakakaqe. v. captivate; make covetous.

vakaloboro. prep. between.

vakanata. conceited.

vakanata. v. show off.

vakanigiri. v. disgust.

vakapiti. v. lay (thing or child, etc. ) face down, to lay hands on, as in blessing.

vakapiti korisi. v. lay hands on, as in blessing.

vakapo. behave, keep quiet or still.

vakariri. n. aeroplane.

vakasi. persistently.

vakavako. n. warning given to prevent misfortune or promote peace; also vököni lilio.

vakavili. v. save.

vakejo. said of hair falling out after illness.

vakeqani. v. reject, in anger, refuse to take back, give everything to someone in anger - take the lot!.

vakereka. v. show off.

vakete. v. hang up.

vaki. adj. second, the second of anything.

vakonana. v. wailing, continued weeping.

vaka. n. boat.

vaka. v. boat.

vakulani. v. thank, express one's pleasure at, also to make happy.

vakulani. v. make somebody happy.

vaküti. v. light, as fire, lamp.

vaköse. keep hold of or alive as anger.

vakosipe. v. forget.

vakovako. n. armour.

vaku. n. a type of vine.  vine.  Derris sp.

vaku. n. a type of vine.  vine.  Derris sp.

vakubakuru. rebellious.

vaküdü. v. translate; change something from one place to another.

vaküki. v. put first.

vaküki. slowly.

vakula. v. please, make happy.

vakula. v. make happy.

vakulani. v. thank, express one's pleasure at, also to make happy.

vakulani. v. make somebody happy.

vaküti. v. light, as fire, lamp.

vakutuni. n. heating wood or coconut shell charcoal for irons.
vakutuni. v. burn, as cremation.
vaküü. far distance.
vaküü. far away.
valaka. n. old man.
valaka. n. old man.
valaka. n. roof ultimate parlin.
valaka. n. old man.
valaka. n. open stretch of beach (no reef) waves
valamani. v. get ready, make ready, prepare.
valamani. v. listen.
valanana. open stretch of beach (no reef) waves
valanapasa. v. throw at and miss.
valanupisi. v. throw at and miss.
vanama. ready.
vanama. v. get ready, make ready, prepare.
vanamanama. v. prepare, plan.
vanamani. v. prepare.
vañana. n. third finger, ring finger, next to little finger.
vañana. n. fish net, long type.
vañana. n. fishing net.
vananaqu. slow, lagging behind, always last.
vanata. v. listen.
vanata. behold! to listen.
vanata kutuqutu. n. snake.
vanatagoregore. n. evening star, Venus, when visible in evening.
vañana. open stretch of beach (no reef) waves
vanata(ni). v. put on outside covering of roof.
vanata(ni). v. hit; to shoot, as with a gun.
vanekuza. v. weave mesh of a string bag.
vanede(ni). v. fill, make firm or taut.
vanenikatura. v. hit with stones; stone.
vanereke. calm, quiet (of people).
vano. v. pacify, stop someone crying.
vanova. cause to stop, make stop.
vano. v. make better/repair/heal.
vano. v. sexual intercourse (in marriage).
vanorc. n. bruises, swellings, etc.
vanoniri. v. draw up, as in syringe.
vaosiri. n. spoils (valuables) taken from defeated enemy.
vaopana. v. liken, to compare.
vaopanof. v. give power to, inspire, make able to do.
vaopani. v. make weak.
vaopipiuni. v. explain, make known to someone.
vaopii. vt. tire or bore.
vaopito. v. make dirty.
vaopoda. v. fill.
vaopoda. v. refill (liquids only) / to fill with left-over food.
vaopodani. v. fill with something.
vaopoda. v. give birth to.
vaopok. v. lift up, hold up, raise up.
vaopüki. v. chase away, cause to run away.
vaopun. v. finish, do all of, complete.
vaopun. v. finish it.
vaopuqili. v. raise up, bring forth.
vaopu. v. make bigger.
vaosiri. v. shut in, confine to house etc. .
vaosiri. v. take, do or carry everything not leaving anything out or undone.
vaqo. n. twins (of same sex).
vaqinaqina. v. make a new garden clearing very long and wide.
vaqinaqina. v. persuade, almost to entice away.
vaqita. n. blackened remains of burnt wood.
vaqitoli. v. deceive.
vaqatoli. v. tie loosely, as knot used by sailors so as to be easily undone.
vaqatoli. v. let slip from the hand, drop accidentally.
vaquto. bang into, collide, have a collision.
vara. n. pain.
vara. adj. pain, painful, sore.
vara-. each other (reciprocal prefix); usually implies mutual action.
vara. n. pneumonia.
varabōti. n. headache.
varabōti. n. headache.
varadoedoe. v. hold hands.
varae sua. n. labour pains.
varaguru. v. sexual intercourse (in marriage).
varagatagata. v. organise.
varagatagata. n. organisation.
varagateni. all able to hear or understand.
varajikale. v. run (with others).
varakabolini. v. persecute, tease; despoil.
varakabulu(ni). v. treat badly, cruelly.
varakale. adj. pursue.
varakama. v. join together.
varakana(e). at enmity; feud; hostility.
varakapa. in an orderly pile, one on top of the other.
varakape. marriage.
varakape. guiding.
varakiani. v. exchange gifts.
varakidili. dazzling to the eyes.
varakiku. inseparable, of friends; doing everything together.
varakila. v. pinch.
varakilae. adj. sharp, of claws.
varakitaki. fellowship.
varakitok. commotion, confusion of tongues; all talking at once, no one listening.
varakitoga. v. quarrel, argue.
varakunipoka. heap up, one after another.
varakolelelepuki. piled up one on top of the other.
varakukului. v. say farewell to each other.
varakuolupuki. heap up.
varalapolapo. adj. heaps, piles, stacks of books, paper, timber, etc.; laying on top of each other.
varaliquutu(i). n. surrounding area; right around a place.
varalókæae. in pairs; opposites.
varalokoro. n. things put inside others, nested.
varalamiririni. mixed together, mixed with.
varaludu. adj. buried.
varalumari. mix.
varalumiri. mixing.
varalumirini. mixed together; mixed with.
varamana. n. stomach ache.
varamaana. n. diarrhoea.
varamojopóli. v. squeeze a part of the body.
varañi. told abroad, made known abroad, acknowledged everywhere.
varananina. v. like; popular with.
varanuní. kind, loving; having love for, love for each other.
varanunínnapu. love one another.
varaoto. marriage, matrilocal, in which the man is accepted into his wife's family as a land holder.
varaoto. marriage in which girl's parents insist that boy marries into their family.
varapada. v. compare one with another.
varapajena. v. branch off.
varapajena. n. conjunction where two paths meet.
varapajena. n. junction or branching place of road, etc.
varapajenae. n. the conjunction of paths.
varapalapala. take hold of each other, denotes sexual intercourse.
varapalataru. v. grab hold of, assault, attack.
varapalepale. v. sexual intercourse.
varapapadu. v. imitate, mimic.
varapariria. v. disperse, go separate ways.
varapasinini. n. boundary, limits of.
varapazae. feud; at enmity with.
varapikapogo. carrying several full string bags one on top of another from head.
varapiuru. v. cross over (as hands or arms).
varatoqe. v. agree with one another; in agreement.
varatotaka. n. when you cannot easily stand up because of a sore back; lower back pain?
varatubi. v. join forces (or groups).
varatudli. v. visit.
varatuki. v. kick.
varatupara. stumble over, stub one's foot on.
varatupari. v. meet (each other).
varava-. cause to be (causative prefix, that forms nouns and adjectives from verbs).
varavabüñü. adj. fed up or tired out.
varavanama. n. junction of two rivers.
varavañula. v. discard or throw away.
varavaniqata. sadder; that which makes sadder.
varavananama. adj. hard-tempered, not easily angry; even tempered.
varavananama. n. hardship, poverty; to be destitute, in trouble.
varavaniqata. saddening; that which makes sad.
varavu. v. join forces (or groups).
varavupada. v. mimic or imitate.
varavapaloso. v. rub sticks together in order to make fire.
varavapaloso. v. heal.
varavapapada. v. mimic or imitate.
varavapapada. v. make a noise; rowdy.
varavapaloso. v. quarrelsome; bickering, as children; arguing.
varavapaloso. v. mimic or imitate.
varavasa. v. make a noise; rowdy.
varasemete. adj. adult who is quiet and thoughtful.
varasemete. v. whiten by bleaching in sun.
varasinke. n. disease, where an individual walks with their legs adducted; cerebral palsy?.
varavoto. opposite.
varavotono. in agreement; to agree together to do something.
varavui. v. compete; competition, examination.
varavutone. v. teach, give advice.
varazipizapala. left lying about.
varazirikini. v. take off leaf midrib (e. g. banana leaf) or suture of bean pods, etc. .
vare. n. stingray.
vare. n. sting ray.
vare katura. v. hang out, as washing.
varete. v. hang out, as washing.
varimoso. sideways.
varinini. v. confess, acknowledge.
vapio. adj. well, in good health.
variriñi. go roundabout, not direct route.
varo. n. thunder.
varo. n. thunder.
varoka. v. spoil, make bad, do harm or injury to.
varore. v. wander away.
varu. n. beach hibiscus. tree. Hibiscus tiliaceus
varuka. adj. very.
varuka. adj. very; very much.
vasabiri. v. fulfill.
vasagamanana. without care or worry.
vasagamanana. v. lighten, make carefree, etc. .
vasekini. v. make puffed up with pride.
vasikoro. v. continually send someone on errands, not do it oneself, especially to send the same person.
vasididi. v. make puffed up with pride.
vasikoro. adj. small.
vasi. v. small.
vasi. n. Austronesian dog, now dogs in general. Canis domesticus
vasi. n. hunting dog.
vasidiki. v. continually send someone on errands, not do it oneself, especially to send the same person.
vasididi. v. make puffed up with pride.
vasikoro. adj. small; little.
vasikoro. v. make someone to want something he can't have.
vasikodo. adj?. describes blindness in dogs.
vasilekini. controlling the game (such as the ball in football).
vasili. v. take in vain, make light of.
vasipani. v. commission to do something, direct to do; entrust to.
vasiqilio. unbelief.
vasisidiki. v. continually send someone on errands, not
do it oneself, especially to send the same person.
vasisivili. v. comfort, encourage.
vasiva. v. do same as; try.
avisapada. v. try; attempt.
avoka. v. humble, make low.
avuku. v. shoot (with arrow).
avusukumata. indicate or choose specially.
avusumiti. v. make to join again.
avusumiti. vt. reduce dislocation.
avusupiti(ni). divide equally, one for each.
avusipürü. adj. defiled, especially of food which is
forbidden.
avasu. v. cause to fall or do wrong; drop.
avatagapisi. ?.
avatagapisi. ?.
avatakabola. v. show, make known, cause to appear.
avatakani. v. oppress, cause trouble or hardship to
someone.
vatakolae. condemn.
vatakuti. n. a type of tree. tree.
vatalasiri. v. strengthen, refresh.
vatalqe. ?.
vatana. n. story, news.
vatana. n. news.
vataña. close, near.
vatana varasoma. v. keep on from one to the other.
vatanani. v. tell, inform.
vatanu. exactly like, the same as.
vatapadiri. v. raise up.
vatapiki. v. draw up or out, as from water.
vataqale. v. make room; clear things away in order to
make space.
vataqatupiri. ?.
vatara. excuse.
vatarapae. v. crown.
vatapo. v. make wise, impart learning.
vatasuku. real, genuine, especially regarding
relationships, birthplaces, etc. .
vatatili. vt. boil.
vatavate. v. light, make light.
vatavinaquni. explain in detail.
vatavöli. rage.
vatavöli. v. make someone angry.
vatavule. v. answer, reply.
vatavule. answer.
vatavule la. answered.
vatavüli. v. be very angry, furious.
vatedolo. n. beams of house, timber.
vateqe. near, but in front of.
vati. adj. four.
vati mau. n. four thousand.
vatia. v. cause to pass; overdo, overstep the mark.
vatiñi. near; almost.
vato. will; commandment.
vatokere. adj. both.
vatokomate. n. acute haemorrhage.
vatóni. v. go a certain way.
vatore. in front of, opposite.
vatoro(ni). v. show.
vatovalo. n. habit; traditional will or behavior.
vatu. v. bring to life/ to keep alive.
vatu. v. make alive.
vatübü. v. consecrate, forbid, make holy.
vatulu(l). adj. third.
vatuna. v. believe.
vatufe. make miserable.
vatunu. stay in proper or appointed place.
vatupini. v. accuse.
vatutili. v. make a list of.
vatutu. adv. alive.
vatutua. adj. over crowded.
vatutuani. press for payment, keep on asking.
vatutujulini. invert and pour out.
vatutuñini. v. make straight, make right.
vatutupini. v. force person to do something.
vatuzebebe. adj. weak (of body).
vau. n. flock or herd.
vavaba. fortified (for battle).
vavadaka. n. snake.
vavadalo. v. clean.
vavadoko. stretch out.
vavae. n. osprey. Pandion haliaetus
vavae miqa. n. albizia. tree. Samanea saman
vavaebelo. n. a type of fern. herb. Nephrolepis bisserata
vavaemiqa. n. tree fern. tree. Dennstaeedtia samoensis
vavagajama. awful horror, very bad omen.
vavaida. antics.
vavaisuru. peevish; refuse to listen properly.
vavaiyato. contrary, disobedient.
vavakatu. n. burnt offering.
vavakatu. v. sacrifice a burnt offering.
vavakatu babali. grain offering.
vavakatu katunoro. n. burnt offering.
vavakatu ma siviri zaqala. n. sin offering.
vavakatu sopaka. repayment offering.
vavakatu varakitake. fellowship offering.
vavakio. v. disobey.
vavakio. adj. disobedient.
vavakit. v. the process of making paqa.
vavala. n. present.
vavalu. adj. of people, animals, or plants that have some
type of physical or mental abnormality.
vava. n. monster; abnormal child; not truly human or
animal.
vavana. throwing stones, etc. .
vavanya. v. shout in a loud voice.
vavanaduna. n. seal.
vavanaduna. v. seal, close, make firm.
vavaoro. n. loot or spoils of war.
vavapodo. n. ancestors.
vavapodo. n. ancestor; patriarch.
vavaqasa. n. throat.
vavaqasamu. n 2s. throat, your throat.
vavaqasaq. n 1s. throat, my throat.
vavagase. n 3s. throat, his throat.
vavaquili. n. flower spadix of taro and other aroid species.
vavara(ni). v. cause pain.
vavarera. n. holy place, altar, place of worship.
vavari. adj. experienced.
vavaso. n. fish line; to fish with line.
vavaso o kuboto. n. string.
vavatara. v. make excuses.
vavatia. n. fourth.
vavazioto. n. sacrificial offering (not burnt); to offer sacrificial offering (not burnt).
vavilo. v. scorn, laugh at, abuse.
vavini. n. brother, sister, cousin of opposite sex.
vavini leke. n. brother.
vavini qole. n. sister.
vaviqili. spread abroad.
vavitui. n. seventh.
vaviui. n. eighth.
vavonomoe. n. sixth.
vavoto. v. fulfill; satisfy requirements.
vavudivi. v. give, etc. to everyone; make universal.
vavule. v. bring back, give back.
vavulini. v. push on with fingers as ring on finger or cork in bottle; promise blessing for help given.
vavupu. v. exterminate, wipe out completely (as people).
vavusiri. v. take from water, off the fire, etc.; unload cargo from boat; take clothes from copper.
vavusiri. v. bring out of/to bring to shore.
vavutivi. v. obey (almost combination of believe and obey).
vavutivi. v. obey.
vazadivi. v. cause to increase or multiply.
vazae. tired.
vazae. adv. tired; weary.
vazaka. v. worship.
vazaka. v. the act of praying, attending church.
vazaka. v. praise, worship.
vazaka napu. proud.
vazaka nüpü. v. be proud, conceited, selfish.
vazakazaka. v. flatter.
vazaqili. v. do wrong; cause to do wrong.
vaze. v. wipe away tears.
vazeko. v. pacify, speak gently and appeal to one who is angry.
vazia. n. ninth.
vazilili. stir up, cause action or behaviour.
vaziloro. n. weapons of war used for killing people.
vaziquulu. long drawn out, as sound of trumpet or voice heard far away.
vaziri. v. stir up, incite to rebellion.
vazo. v. send away, cause to go; drive.
vazôle. v. float something on water.
veje. n. penis.
veje. n. penis.
veke. different.
vekeveke. different.
veko. adj. palm trees.
vekoveko. n. fish.
vele. n. a type of tree. tree. *Barringtonia edulis*
vele. n. a type of tree. tree. *Barringtonia procer*
vele. n. a type of tree. tree. *Barringtonia niedenzuana*
vele. n. tree bearing nuts with edible kernel; nuts of the tree.
vele. n. a type of tree. tree. *Barringtonia novae-hyberniae*

vele ta qili. n. swamp barringtonia. tree. *Barringtonia racemosa*
vena. n. dugong.
veqo. n. large brown lizard.
veqo. n. fish.
veqolo. v. cross on a log; cross on anything which requires balance; be spread abroad.
veqolo. n. log.
veqolo. n. log.
veqolo ruji. n. upper purlin.
veqoveqo. adj. feeble, emaciated, decrepit, (especially of animals).
vevele. n. scapula.
vevelekorisi. n. humerus.
vevelezikini. v. sit with legs drawn up sideways (as women).
vevelezikini. n. femur.
veverakata. adj. withered (of leaves).
veverakata. n. deciduous falling of leaves in preparation for flowering/fruiting.
via. n. few; some.
vidu. n. twins of opposite sex.
vijaka. v. take off hard shell of nuts after cracking with stone.
vijiki. v. the act of opening something so that its inside part can be seen.
vijiki. v. removing the seed coat (nubi) from a seed.
vijiki. v. peel nuts, by squeezing out the kernel.
vijo. v. peel citrus fruit, etc.
vijuku. v. whistle.
vijuku. v. whistle.
vike. n. old river channel which fills in flood.
viki. pig tails; a type of hairstyle where three clusters of hair are braided to form pig tails.
viki. hair style where three clusters of hair are braided to form pig tails.
viki. v. plait.
vikiku. v. stay with, keep someone company.
vikilio. v. speak to, address.
vikipümü. vt. sleep with.
vikitaki. n. companion.
vikitoqa. vt. argue or quarrel.
vikiviki. v. make long plait.
vikuku. n. swing, to swing.
vila. adj. warm, hot.
vila. adj. hot.
vilaki. n. best wood for starting fires. tree. *Kleinhovia hospita*
ville. pain from heat.
vile. other; as well as.
vile. other.
viliki. v. divide into portions.
viliti. ?.
vilosoo. cunning, wise.
viloso. cunning.
viloviloso. cunning.
vilu. n. evening, between 5:00-7:30 p.m.
vilu. n. 7:00 p.m.
vilu. v. sharpen a knife or axe.
vilu. v. grind, as knife on stone when sharpening, when article being ground and stone are held in either hand and rubbed one against another, the erm is kavili. ; grind, as
corn, grate as tapioca on flat grater.

vobae. n. heel.
vobazikini. n. heel.
vodene. prep. like; the same as.
vodene. similar / another type.
voieke. n. flower of mango tree.
voiele. spreading quickly; infectious, of illness, epidemic.
vojo. crazy, mental illness?.
vojo. adj. mad.

voka. v. dry out by heat; rub with leaves to relieve pain or illness.
voie(a). n. bundle; sheaf.
vokene. n. moon.
vokene. n. moon; month.
vokene. n. month.
voko. n. cooked nuts.
vokow. v. put down, in, on.
vokó. v. leave for a short time.
vokó vajolo. v. set down.
vokóba. v. transfer to, put down in certain place.
vokoko. v. drool.
vokoko. v. release sperm prematurely.
volà. v. castrate.
volà. adj. ?.
volañóni. when; while; at that time.
volapà. v. go around.
volapana. n. passage or channel into anchorage.
volavola. adj. unreliable, erratic.
voele. v. heal/ cure.
voele. v. heal.
volò. n. fish.
volò. v. take off skin (animals) or bark (trees).
volò. v. removing copra meat from the shell.
volomò. idle, useless, of no account, careless.
volonínoso. narrow defile or passage, barely room to pass through.
volosu. v. cut something in just a blow especially an angry person or when hunting or hiking.
voloto. tight.
volovolo. grow tall and thin, of trees.

vomo. n. fish.

vomo(ni). heap up, cover with (ashes).

vonomo. adj. six.
vonomo. n. 6 (six).

voñoovoño. spreading upwards (as something in hole), also spreading up towards light.

vope. v. brush back, as hair.
voqa. adj. empty, vacated.
voqara. n. breast plate.
voqatóni. blocked, cut off, stranded, as fish left in pool when tide goes out.

voqatóni. stranded, etc.

vöqe. n. branch.
vöqe vavasiki. n. twigs.
voqo. v. back-paddle.
voraka. n. small type of frog.
vorañá. v. fall down, collapse, as tree or house in storm.
voere. v. foretell future (death) by traditional expert based upon omens.
vovoje.  n. straw, dried grass.
vovolo.  v. drying.
vovoka.  n. blister or vesicle.
(v. leaves, etc.).
vovoje.  n. waste products from a traditional oven.
vötöni.  v. distribute, divide amongst.
voto.  v. divide, separate from.
voto.  v. fit or fill accurately; fulfill.
voto.  adj. poor.
vosoro.  adj. poor.
voromo.  v. divide, separate from.
votovotovo.  n. horse, eric, grass.
spicata
vövötöni.  v. distribute, divide amongst.
vukulu.  v. distribute, divide amongst.
vukulu.  v. shout loudly.
vule.  v. come back, go back.
vule.  v. go back, back.
vulimi.  idly, carelessly, etc.
vulivuli.  n. shoe.
vulivuli.  n. shoe or boot.
vüldü.  v. the act of moving coconut shells after drying.
vovoro.  v. remove cooked copra kernel from the shell.
vovoa.  n. tip or end of tuber or corm, white.
vövö laba.  n. infructescence.
vovoroto (pito, sele).  n. a type of tree.  tree.
Horsfieldia spicata
vövötöni.  v. authorise; empower.
vövötöni.  n. authority.
vovozo.  v. crackle, as paper or leaf.
voza.  adj. poor.
voza.  adj. poor.
vo.  n. burrow or animal's den.
vo.  v. seep through or trickle under, as water under a wall.
vo.  n. bow of boat or canoe.
vua.  n. any kind of fruit tree (excluding nut trees).
vua.  n. fat of animals, etc.
vua.  n. fat; used in reference to the fat of an animal.
vuaba.  n. handle of square fish net.
vuaka.  adj. cleared and open to view; nothing impeding view.
vuanée, vuana.  voice.
vuapa.  v. pass over; sometimes indicates terminating point, as to settle on.
vuara.  n. shelled nuts, not peeled.
vubatöe.  n. breech or seat, buttocks.
ubi.  adj. hundred.
vubiki.  v. beat against, push over, as action of water against house, trees.
vubiri.  v. swarm (as insects).
vuburu.  v. swarm (as insects).
vudivi.  v. universal, covering everyone.
vudu.  n. tide.
vudu.  n. country, land.
vudu.  adj. high of tide.
vudu.  n. high tide.
vuqulu. n. gust (wind).

vuqulu. v. pass over, sometimes the termination point.

vuraka mesara. n. preferred wood for tur maqot and tur titiap due to resistance to rotting. tree. *Securinega flexuosa*

vuraka pito. n. a type of tree. tree. *Securinega samoana*

vuraña. n. leaf blade.

vuraña. n. hair.

vuraña bone. n. curly hair.

vuraña selle. n. hair, white (light red).

vuraña vuke. n. gray hair.

vuraña vuruvusu. one hundred thousand (highest number in traditional system).

vuraña zere. n. straight hair.

vuraka mesara. n. preferred wood for tur maqot and tur titiap due to resistance to rotting. tree. *Securinega flexuosa*

vuraka pito. n. a type of tree. tree. *Securinega samoana*

vuraña. n. leaf blade.

vuraña. n. hair.

vuraña bone. n. curly hair.

vuraña selle. n. hair, white (light red).

vuraña vuke. n. gray hair.

vuraña vuruvusu. one hundred thousand (highest number in traditional system).

vuraña zere. n. straight hair.

vurakara mesara. n. preferred wood for tur maqot and tur titiap due to resistance to rotting. tree. *Securinega flexuosa*

vuraka pito. n. a type of tree. tree. *Securinega samoana*

vuraña. n. leaf blade.

vuraña. n. hair.

vuraña bone. n. curly hair.

vuraña selle. n. hair, white (light red).

vuraña vuke. n. gray hair.

vuraña vuruvusu. one hundred thousand (highest number in traditional system).

vuraña zere. n. straight hair.

vurakara mesara. n. preferred wood for tur maqot and tur titiap due to resistance to rotting. tree. *Securinega flexuosa*

vuraka pito. n. a type of tree. tree. *Securinega samoana*

vuraña. n. leaf blade.

vuraña. n. hair.

vuraña bone. n. curly hair.

vuraña selle. n. hair, white (light red).

vuraña vuke. n. gray hair.

vuraña vuruvusu. one hundred thousand (highest number in traditional system).

vuraña zere. n. straight hair.

vurakara mesara. n. preferred wood for tur maqot and tur titiap due to resistance to rotting. tree. *Securinega flexuosa*

vuraka pito. n. a type of tree. tree. *Securinega samoana*

vuraña. n. leaf blade.

vuraña. n. hair.

vuraña bone. n. curly hair.

vuraña selle. n. hair, white (light red).

vuraña vuke. n. gray hair.

vuraña vuruvusu. one hundred thousand (highest number in traditional system).

vuraña zere. n. straight hair.

vurakara mesara. n. preferred wood for tur maqot and tur titiap due to resistance to rotting. tree. *Securinega flexuosa*

vuraka pito. n. a type of tree. tree. *Securinega samoana*

vuraña. n. leaf blade.

vuraña. n. hair.

vuraña bone. n. curly hair.

vuraña selle. n. hair, white (light red).

vuraña vuke. n. gray hair.

vuraña vuruvusu. one hundred thousand (highest number in traditional system).

vuraña zere. n. straight hair.
zapala. said of breasts, when fully developed, soft and hanging.
zapu. v. fill vessels with water.
zapu. n. square fish net with poles from each corner that meet in the center where another pole is attached as a handle.
zapukeno. n. Pacific arrow root. herb. Tacca leontopetaloides
zappa. n. Pacific arrow root (Tacca leontopetaloides).
zaq. n. railing or fence; barricade.
zaqaia. v. sin or do wrong things.
zaqala. v. do wrong or sin.
zaqala. adj. wrong.
zara. v. put a restriction sign on one's possessions.
zara. n. climber (Flagellaria sp.).
zara. n. a type of vine. vine. Flagellaria sp.
zare. v. have.
zaru. n. iron wood. tree. Casuarina sp.
zaru. n. iron wood. tree. Casuarina equisetifolia
zaru. n. shore tree with heavy red wood (Casuarina equisetifolia & C papuanu).
zata. n. sea anemone.
zata. v. spreading or creeping, as plant.
zautu. n. shore tree with heavy red wood (Casuarina leontopetaloides).
zau. n. a type of vine. vine.
zaviri. adj. weak, no energy, in illness.
zava. n. foot.
zave. v. melt away, completely disappear.
zekata. n. taro tops for replanting.
zeke. v. pacify.
zeke. adj. pacifying.
zeke. v. discipline in a gentle manner.
zeke. v. pacify.
zemara. adj. reddish, of skin or lesions.
zemaru. adj. gentle.
zemaru. v. discipline in a gentle manner.
zo. v. stare at or watch without doing anything.
ze. v. black-lipped pearl shell.
ze. n. shell of bivalve(sp?) used to peel taro.
zera. v. scream.
zerere. adj. uneven, of edge of cloth, hair; hanging down unevenly, as ends of vine.
zeroko. v. moan softly.
zesapa. adj. orphaned (either parent).
zesapa. n. sandalwood tree (Aquilaria malaccensis).
zesapa. n. sapodilla tree (Manilkara zapota).
zesapa. n. sapodilla tree (Manilkara zapota).
zeve. v. swoop down (as eagle in flight).
zezeba. adj. thin.
zezeba. adj. thin (not of person).
zezeba'. adj. thin; used in reference to objects such as timber.
zia. adj. nine.
ziqa. v. commit suicide by hanging.
ziba. place, village.
zibo. n. mould, white, on cooked food that has gone bad.
ziburu. n. swellings of legs or body.
zidava. v. raise both eyebrows, equivalent of wink.
zidava. v. motion where the eyebrows are raised.
zidizala. scattered around untidily.
zidulu. n. person that doesn't stay in the same place for very long; used to describe the devil.
ziita. n. brook or stream.
ziini. n. leg.
ziini. n. hind leg.
ziini. n. leg.
ziinni. n. pig tracks.
ziinni. n. crab tracks.
ziippu. n. rope made with fibers from voroq and salua(ficus sp?) plants.
ziippu. n. rope or cord used for tying bundles of wood.
ziippu. v. the act of bundling up firewood with string.
zila. adj. wild.
zilala(e). adj. common, ordinary, plenty of (as common people etc.).
zilala(e). adj. in ruins.
zilala(e). adj. untidy, scattered about in chaotic fashion.
zilala(e). adj. incorrigible, always getting into trouble.
zilala(e). n. herb, used for medicine.
zilala(e). v. slip (as foot, on very slippery surface).
zilala(e). adj. gentle manner.
zilala(e). v. gentle.
ziini. n. 3s. nose, his nose.
ziini. v. rest.
ziini. n. nose.
ziini. n. 2s. nose, your nose.
ziini. n. 1s. nose, my nose.
ziini. adj. very active, always into mischief, as small child.
ziini. n. meat, flesh of any animal.
ziini. n. flesh.
ziinni. n. kidney.
ziinni. n. kidney.
ziinni. n. kidney.
ziinni. coming from direction of forest. Used of people, wind, etc.
ziinni. v. flattened buttocks.
ziinni. n. skin of a tuber.
ziinni. v. peelings, husks, as of sweet potatoes, corn, etc.
ziinni. v. blow softly.
ziinni. n. breeze.
ziinni. v. commit suicide by hanging.
ziinni. v. strangle, kill by hanging; commit suicide by hanging.
ziinni. v. owe to, be in debt.
ziinni. v. strangle, kill by hanging; commit suicide by hanging.
adj. infested with lice or nits.

v. owe to, be in debt.

n. golden whistler.

n. bird.

long drawn out, as sound of trumpet or voice heard far away.

pron. they, the, IIIp (independent pronoun).

pron. they conditional (preverb).

they; them.

people, people.

these.

those.

things.

those children.

v. take off midrib of leaf (e. g. banana leaf) or suture of beans, etc.

adj. erection of hair follicles in response to fear (goose fleshed, chicken skin).

pron. they conditional (preverb).

they, them.

chop wood.

chop or split wood.

own.

we.

name, his name.

do.

name.

name, your name.

name.

do on the sly; hide one's actions.

cultivate, till the soil.

do.

adj. smell of death.

n. way, path, road.

cause of trouble, accident or injury.

tree fern.

tree fern.

tree fern.

tree fern.

cause of trouble, accident or injury.

n. road / path / track.

way, path, road.

n. tree fern. tree.

n. tree fern (Cyathea vittata).

n. fern found near rivers. herb. Diplazium proliferum

n. fern, found near rivers (Diplazium proliferum).

follow, walk in certain path etc.

tip out.

tip out and throw away.

tip and throw away.

drill, traditional.

restless.

n. fern found near rivers. herb.

resting place.

a type of herb. herb. Cominsia gigantea

n. fish.

n. fish.

n. fish.

n. fish.

brother-in-law, sister-in-law (wife's brother, husband's sister, etc. )

n. path.

vegetable.

habitual.

n. spongy, crumbly.

n. resting place.

n. herb (Cominsia gigantea).

n. herb.

n. herb.

from another place.

increase, get bigger.

take water out of waterpots.

draw water, fill waterpots.

adj. spongy, crumbly.

adj. spongy, crumbly.

sliding along on the seat, propelled by the hands.

aimlessly.

walk about.

walk for a walk.

adj. from another place.

adj. flowering.

adj. flowering.

adj. flowering.

adj. flowering.

adj. flowering.

somebody.

something.

debt.

barren, as desert.

bitter.

sour; acid taste.
zuzukae. n. line, as marked on ground.
zuzuri. n. edible plant, used as a vegetable.
LESSON 1: SOUNDS

1A. VOWELS: a  e  i  ö  ü  u *

- **a**: as in **bark** or **muck** (Never as in **pat**)
- **e**: as in **mate** or **met**
- **i**: as in **beat** or in **bit**
- **o**: as in **go**, or between **go** and **or**
- **ö**: as in **fur** or **mercy**
- **ü**: as between **u** in **boot** and in **fur**
- **u**: as in **boot**, **sue**, and **pu**

1B. CONSONANTS: b  d  g  n  j  k  l  m  n  p  q  r  s  t  v  z *

- **b**: mb
- **d**: nd
- **g**: spoken at back of throat with little movement of tongue
- **n**: ng as in **singer**
- **j**: nj
- **k, l, m, n, p**: as in English
- **q**: ngg as in **anger**
- **r**: slightly rolled
- **s, t, z**: as in English
- **v**: between **v** and **w**

1C. STRESS

Syllables usually of even length. In two-syllable words slight accent on first syllable, e.g., **poka, jola** - but there are exceptions, e.g., **vagá, tutú, tuná** (truth, just)

Sometimes when first syllable is duplicated stress is on the second syllable, e.g., **memélaka, Babátana, kakámara, sisíra, qiqísu, vuvúsele** (one exception is **tutupari** which should have equal stress on all syllables.)

When **va**- is used as a causative, stress is inclined to come on the next syllable, e.g., **vagáki, vakúla, vaníqiti, vazáka, vasóka**

Note: watch the causative form of **tuná** which is **vatuná** (true, truly). (tuna with two short, equal syllables, means to nod the head.)

Practice these words: **nokoro, vanukiri, niqata, vaniqiti, dikava (or jíkava), vadikivi, núni, kadu, dalo, tavata, tavateve, negoto, niqiti, vútini, vavútini, vánora, vazaka, memélaka, totójono, vivili, galava, vagalivi, majala, vanajili, vasiki, vavasiki, vuvusele, vuseli, poká, jolo, sira, sisíra, jaju, jújimi, roka, bela, belanae, varika, vurikane, tutu, gaga, tuná, tutuna, vatuna**
LESSON 2: PRONOUNS, MARKERS, AND TENSE MARKERS

Note: Present and Past Tense markers are the same sipa (just past)* or mana (long time past)* may be added after the verb to denote past tense, but often this is not necessary, because the tense is obvious from the context.

2A. TENSE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Person &amp; Number</th>
<th>Gloss</th>
<th>Pronoun</th>
<th>Present &amp; Past</th>
<th>Future</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st person singular</td>
<td>I</td>
<td>ra</td>
<td>ko</td>
<td>ma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd person singular</td>
<td>you (s.)</td>
<td>re</td>
<td>ko</td>
<td>mo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd person singular</td>
<td>he, she, it</td>
<td>güi</td>
<td>sa</td>
<td>ma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st person dual inclusive</td>
<td>we (2.incl)</td>
<td>zituru</td>
<td>kuturu</td>
<td>muturu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st person dual exclusive</td>
<td>we (2.excl)</td>
<td>raru</td>
<td>karu, kuru</td>
<td>maru, muru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd person dual</td>
<td>you (2)</td>
<td>raburu</td>
<td>kaburu</td>
<td>maburu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st person plural inclusive</td>
<td>we (pl.incl)</td>
<td>zita</td>
<td>kuru</td>
<td>muturu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st person plural exclusive</td>
<td>we (pl.excl)</td>
<td>rami</td>
<td>kami</td>
<td>mami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2nd person plural</td>
<td>you (pl.)</td>
<td>rama</td>
<td>kamu</td>
<td>mamu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3rd person plural</td>
<td>they (pl.)</td>
<td>zira</td>
<td>ka</td>
<td>mara</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Verb | Gloss | Present | Present Perfect | Future | Past |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>zo</td>
<td>go</td>
<td>ra ko zo</td>
<td>ra ma zo</td>
<td>ra ma zo</td>
<td>ra ko zo mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me</td>
<td>come</td>
<td>ra ko me</td>
<td>ra ma me</td>
<td>ra ma me</td>
<td>ra ko me mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (s.)</td>
<td>re ko me</td>
<td>re mo me</td>
<td>you are coming</td>
<td>re mo me</td>
<td>re ko me sipa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gate</td>
<td>hear</td>
<td>güi sa gate</td>
<td>güi sa gate</td>
<td>güi ma gate</td>
<td>güi sa gate sipa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lilio</td>
<td>speak</td>
<td>ziru kuru lilio</td>
<td>ziru kuru lilio</td>
<td>ziru muru lilio</td>
<td>ziru kuru lilio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they (2)</td>
<td>they speak</td>
<td>ziru ka lilio</td>
<td>ziru ka lilio</td>
<td>ziru mara lilio</td>
<td>ziru ka lilio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they (pl.)</td>
<td>they speak</td>
<td>ziru ka lilio</td>
<td>ziru ka lilio</td>
<td>ziru mara lilio</td>
<td>ziru ka lilio</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pijö</td>
<td>say</td>
<td>rami kami pijö</td>
<td>rami kami pijö</td>
<td>rami mami pijö</td>
<td>rami kami pijö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we (pl.excl)</td>
<td>we say</td>
<td>zituru kuturu jekele</td>
<td>we are saying</td>
<td>zituru mututu jekele</td>
<td>zituru kuturu jekele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jekele</td>
<td>run</td>
<td>zituru kuturu jekele</td>
<td>we run</td>
<td>zituru mututu jekele</td>
<td>zituru kuturu jekele</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gaki</td>
<td>eat</td>
<td>zira ka gaki</td>
<td>zira ka gaki</td>
<td>zira mara gaki</td>
<td>zira ka gaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>they (pl.)</td>
<td>they eat</td>
<td>zira ka gaki</td>
<td>zira ka gaki</td>
<td>zira mara gaki</td>
<td>zira ka gaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kera</td>
<td>sing</td>
<td>raru kamu kera</td>
<td>raru karu kera</td>
<td>raru maru kera</td>
<td>raru karu kera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we (pl.excl)</td>
<td>we sing</td>
<td>raru kamu kera</td>
<td>we are singing</td>
<td>raru maru kera</td>
<td>we sing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sisira</td>
<td>sew</td>
<td>ramu kamu sisira</td>
<td>ramu kamu sisira</td>
<td>ramu mamu sisira</td>
<td>ramu kamu sisira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (pl.)</td>
<td>you sew</td>
<td>you are sewing</td>
<td>you shall sew</td>
<td>you sewed</td>
<td>rambur kaburu mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sala</td>
<td>play</td>
<td>rambur kaburu sala</td>
<td>rambur kaburu sala</td>
<td>you shall sew</td>
<td>rambur kaburu mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>you (2)</td>
<td>you two play</td>
<td>rambur kaburu sala</td>
<td>you are playing</td>
<td>you played</td>
<td>rambur kaburu mana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sökö</td>
<td>want</td>
<td>zita kata sökö</td>
<td>zita kata sökö</td>
<td>zita mata sökö</td>
<td>zita kata sökö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>we (pl.incl)</td>
<td>we want</td>
<td>zita kata sökö</td>
<td>we are wanting</td>
<td>we wanted</td>
<td>zita kata sökö</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karo</td>
<td>write</td>
<td>toqe</td>
<td>agree</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soqa</td>
<td>jump</td>
<td>sesero</td>
<td>sweep</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Change each of the following to Babatana: you (s.) said, We (pl.excl) want, I am saying, They (pl.)ate, We (pl.incl) work, We (2.excl) worked, He will say, She runs, They (2) are going, He jumps, We (2.incl) shall come, You (2) are playing.

Note: se is often use for say, instead of pijo.

ra kose  re kose  güi sase
zituru kuturu se  raru karu se  raburu kaburu se  ziru kuru se
zita kata se  rami kami se  ramu kamu se  zira kase

2B. PRACTISE IDENTIFYING  1) Number  2) Tense  3) Both

Note: New words in this lesson
bere  laugh  qela  cry  jaju  work
pale  get, take  kia  give, make  tununu  sit
dere  stand  la  go  qe  answer or agree

1. Rami mami me. 2. Zira ka zo.
5. Güi sa me sipa. 6. Raru muru jekele.
17. Güi sa zo sipa. 18. Ziru muru me.
27. Rami mami tununu. 28. Raburu maburu jekele.
31. 33. Güi sa karoo
32. Ra ko sökö zo.
33. Güi sa gaki.
34. Güi sa gate.
35. Rami kami gaki.
36. Zita mata sala.
37. Ra ko sökö zo.
38. Rami kami toqe.
38. Güi sa gaki.
40. Güi sa gate.
41. Zituru muturu zo.
42. Raru karu gaki sipa.
43. Raburu maburu lilio.
44. Zira ka me.
45. Ziru kuru qela.
46. Ramu mamu dere.

More Time Markers:  nuqo  immediately, at once  sinai  now;
güni  today;  bela  tomorrow;  nokane  yesterday;

Identify:  1. person   2. number    3. tense

1. Rami mami zo nuqo 24. Zita mata gaki güni
2. Zira ka so sipa 25. Rami mami tununu nuqo
3. Güi sa bere sinani 26. Raburu kaburu jekele sipa
4. Güi sa zo mana nokane 27. Zira ka sala güni
5. Raru muru jekele nuqo 28. Raru muru kera nuqo
6. Zira ka bere sinani 29. Zituru kuturu kera güni
7. Ra ko la mana Sepa 30. Ziru kuru sisira sipa
8. Ra ma la sepa bela
9. Ziru kuru kera mana
10. Raburu maburu karo sinani
11. Zita kata bere sipa
12. Re mo sala bela
13. Zita mata gaki nuqo
14. Gői sa jekele mana
15. Zituru kuturu jaju sinani
16. Gői ma zo sinani
17. Ziru muru me gũi
18. Ra ko pijo mana nokane
19. Gői ma lilio sinani
20. Ramu mamu pijo nuqo
21. Rami mami pale sinani
22. Raburu kaburu pale sipa
23. Zira mara kia bela
24. Gői sa karono mana
25. Re kō toqē sipa
26. Gői sa gate mana
27. Gůi sa gate mana
28. Gůi sa gate mana
29. Gůi sa gate mana
30. Gůi sa gate mana
31. Gůi sa karono mana
32. Re kō toqē sipa
33. Rami kami gaki sipa
34. Zita mata sala nuqo
35. Ra ko søkō zo nuqo
36. Ziru kuru me nokane
37. Zira ka jaju gũi
38. Gůi sa gate mana
39. Zituru muturu zo sinani
40. Gůi ma gaki nuqo
41. Re mo lilio sinani
42. Zira ka me nokane
43. Re ko tugunu sipa
44. Ramu mamu zo bela
45. Ziru kuru qela sinani
46. Gůi zita la Panarui

Read the above sentences again in Babatana, then translate them orally to English, stating number (single, dual, plural), and where it applies, whether inclusive or exclusive.

2C. MORE PRACTICE with pronouns, markers, tenses

New words:

- vui: to hit
- tůrű: to put, put down
- pita: to look for
- vivisi: to pray
- vazai: tired
- piri: wait
- qisu me: bring (carry here)
- qisu la: (carry there) take away
- jůjini: make, do (something)

Cover the right-hand side of the page, and translate these sentences to English, stating number (singular, dual, plural), inclusive/exclusive and tense.

1. Raru kuru kia sipa
2. Zituru muturu pale nuqo
3. Ramu mamu pale sipa
4. Rami kami jaju gũi
5. Zita kata tůrů sinani
6. Zita mata pale nuqo
7. Zita kata jůjini sipa
8. Zituru kuturu kia mana
9. Ra ma qisu me
10. Re mo qisu la
11. Ramu kamu me mana
12. Zita kata kia sipa
13. Rami kami qisu mana me
14. Zituru muturu jůjini bela
15. Ra ma vui gũi gũi
16. Rami kami sala nokane
17. Raburu kuru tůrů sipa
18. Raburu kaburu sůkō zo sinani
19. Zita mata vivisi nuqo
20. Raburu kuru vazai
21. Rami kami piri nokane
22. Raburu kuru dere sinani

Note: In all these past, present, and future tenses, the subject pronoun may be omitted or reversed and put after the verb and time indicator. The marker must not be omitted, and must come before the verb.
Read these sentences as they are written, then say them or write them again in the form in which you first learnt them.

E.g.  
Muturu zo nuqo  
Kuru kia sipa raru  

Kuru zo nuqo  
Kuru kia sipa raru

1. Kami jaju nokane rami  
2. Kata türü sipa  
3. Kuturu kia mana zituru  
4. Mo qisu me re  
5. Kami qisu mana me  
6. Karu pale sipa raru  
7. Muturu jüjini zituru  
8. Mara zo nuqo  
9. Mata vivisi  
10. Sinani muturu kera zituru

11. Kaburu sökö zo sinani raburu  
12. Karu pijo sipa raru  
13. Ma tugunu nuqo ra  
14. Mami zo nuqo rami  
15. Kuru pale sipa ziru  
16. Ka qisu mana me  
17. Kami piri nokane  
18. Muturu jüjini nuqo  
19. Kata kia sipa zita  
20. Kuru sökö me bela

21. Mata jekele la sinani  
22. Kami qisu mana me nokane  
23. Muturu sala bela zituru  
24. Karu sökö zo sinani  

25. Kuru piri ziru

2D. GO THROUGH THE LISTS IN 2B AND 2C AND QUICKLY IDENTIFY

A. THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS    B. THE PERSON MARKERS

You can check on these lists of Personal Pronouns

| 1st Person excl. | ra | raru | rami |
| 1st Person incl. | zituru | zita | |
| 2nd Person      | re | raburu | ramu |
| 3rd Person      | güi | ziru | zira |

Markers

| 1st Person excl. | ko | ma | karu, kuru | maru, muru | kami |
| 1st Person incl. | karu, kuru | maru, muru | kami |
| 2nd Person      | ko | mo | kaburu | maburu | kamu |
| 3rd Person      | sa | ma | kuru | maru | ka |

LESSON 3. PRONOUNS AND POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS

3A. PRONOUNS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1st Person Sing.</th>
<th>2nd Person Sing</th>
<th>3rd Person Sing</th>
<th>1st Dual excl</th>
<th>1st Dual incl.</th>
<th>2nd Dual</th>
<th>3rd Dual</th>
<th>1st Plural excl</th>
<th>1st Plural incl.</th>
<th>2nd Plural</th>
<th>3rd Plural</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Personal Pronoun</td>
<td>Possessive Pronoun</td>
<td>Used with food and drink</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ra</td>
<td>naqu</td>
<td>aqu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>re</td>
<td>namu</td>
<td>amu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>güi</td>
<td>nac</td>
<td>ae</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raru</td>
<td>maru</td>
<td>amaru</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zituru</td>
<td>duru (diru)</td>
<td>aduru</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raburu</td>
<td>miburu</td>
<td>amiburu</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ziru</td>
<td>diru</td>
<td>adiru</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rami</td>
<td>mami</td>
<td>amami</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zita</td>
<td>dia</td>
<td>adia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ramu</td>
<td>mina</td>
<td>amina</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zira</td>
<td>dira</td>
<td>adira</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
New Words:  
iati  this, here  
tüni  that, there  

Note: In the Babatana equivalent for this is, that is, there is, there is no need for the markers sa, ka, etc. in place of the verb to be.

Nominal
1. Raru kuru tušunu ta tevolo iati.
   We(2.excl) are sitting at this table.
2. Ziru kuru ri vasi.
   They (2) see the dog
3. Re ko qisu me kesa iati.
   You (s.) brought this money.
4. Raburu kaburu pale pua tüni.
   You (2) have got the cloth.
5. Ziru kuru ri pusi iati.
   They (2) saw this cat.
6. Zira ka qisu me kesa tüni.
   They (pl.)brought that money.
7. Ra ko pale siku iati.
   I have taken this banana.
8. Güi sa pini buka iati.
   He asked for this book.
9. Ramu kamu pale nako iati.
   You (pl.) got the cloth.
    We (2) looked for potatoes.
11. Raru karu tükü siku tüni.
    We (2.excl) bought that banana.
12. Zita kata ri komala tüni.
    We(pl.incl) see that village.
13. Rami kami pale kesa
    We (pl.excl) received the money.
14. Raru karu vame bi iati
    We(2.excl) bought this water.
15. Zira ka tükü lato tüni.
    They (pl.)brought the knife.
    You two call the cat.
17. Ra ko tükü buka ta tevolo .
    I put the book on the table.
18. Ziru kuru kutu sua.
    They (2) are carrying the child.
19. Re ko qisu me bereti tüni
    You (s.) brought that bread.
20. Re ko pita bobote iati.
    You (s.) are looking for this dress.
21. Güi sa sökö pale bobote tüni
    She wants to take that dress
22. Ramu kamu tušunu ta pade.
    You(pl.) are sitting in the house.
23. Zituru kuturu tükü sipa sisu.
    We (2.incl) bought the potato.
24. Zita mata la ta makete.
    We(pl) will go to the market.
25. Rami mami kuo ta komala iati.
    We(pl.excl) will stay in this village.
26. Ra ma güki noba iati.
    I shall eat this Yam.
27. Zira ka gae mola tüni
    They (pl.)went in that canoe.

Possessive Transformation
1. Iati maru tevolo
   This is our(2.excl) table.
2. Güi diru vasi.
   It is their (2) dog.
3. Iati namu kesa.
   This is your (s.) money.
4. Tüni miburu pua.
   That is your (2) cloth.
5. Iati diru pusi.
   This is their (2) cat.
6. Tüni dira kesa
   That is your (2) cloth.
7. Iati aqu siku.
   This is my banana.
8. Iati nae buka.
   This is his book.
9. Iati mina nako.
   It is your firewood.
10. Iati aduru sisu
    This is your potato.
11. Tüni amaru siku.
    That is our banana.
12. Tüni dia komala.
    It is our village.
    It is our money.
    It is our (2.excl) water.
15. Tüni dira lato.
    That is their knife.
    It is your (2) cats.
17. Güi nako buka .
    It is my book.
18. Güi diru sua.
    It is their child.
19. Tüni amu bereti.
    That is your (s.) bread.
20. Iati namu bobote.
    This is your (s.) dress.
21. Tüni nae bobote.
    This is her dress.
22. Güi mina pade.
    It is your house.
23. Güi aduru sisu.
    It is our potato.
24. Güi dia makete.
    It is our (pl.incl) market.
25. Iati mami komala
    This is our village.
26. Iati aqu noba
    It is my Yam.
27. Tüni dira mola.
    That is their (pl) canoe.
28. Raburu kaburu pita vasi.
You two are looking for the dog.
29. Güi sa qisu mana kapo iati
He brought this paddle.
30. Rami kami la ta baroe nokane.
We (pl.excl) went to the garden yesterday.
31. Kituru kuturu gale sipa ta pade.
We (pl.incl) want to eat this rice.
32. Ramu mamu pale nako iati.
You (pl.) will take this firewood.
33. Zita kata sökö güki ra Gratis.
We (pl.incl) want to eat this rice.

New Words in Lesson 3:
baroe garden
bereti bread
bi water
bobote dress, shirt
boko pig
buka book
gae get (go) on or in
gale return home
gaquru luggage, cargo
guki, gaki eat
du, pade
kapo paddle
koroako fowl
pepa paper
komala village
kuate fish
kuda coconut
desa money

3B Practice with Possessives:
1. pusí ta ra
   naqu pusí
   my cat
2. vasi ta ziru
   duru vasi
   our (2.incl) dog
3. bi ta re
   amu bi
   your (s.) water
4. tevelo na tevelo
   maru pade
   our (2.excl) table
5. pade ta raru
6. komala ta raburu
   miburu komala
   your (2) village
7. visu ta ziru
   diru visu
   their (2) bed mat
8. boko to zita
   dia boko
   our (pl.incl) pig
9. kokoako ta rami
   mami kokoako
   your (pl.) knife
10. lato ta ruru
    mina lato
    my coconut tree
11. kuda ta ra
    naqu kuda
    my (her) table
12. mola ta re
    amu mola
    your (pl.) canoe
13. ka pasi gai
    naqu ka pasi
    your (pl.) food
14. buka ta ziru
    diru buka
    their (2) book
15. visu ta raru
    maru (muru) visu
    our (2.excl) mat (bed)
16. petanagaki ta ziru
    petanagaki aduru
    our (pl.incl) food
17. bobote ta re
    amu bobote
    your (s.) dress, shirt
18. titivi ta gai
    nae titivi
    his calico dress, shirt
19. mola ta zira
    dia mola
    his (her) canoe
20. pusi ta rami
    mami pusi
    our (pl.incl) cat
21. pepa ta ziru
    duru pepa
    our (2.incl) paper
22. boko ta zira
dira boko
their(pl.) pig

23. buka ta raru
maru buka
our (2.excl) book

24. pade ta raburu
miburu pade
your (2) house

25. komala ta ramu
mina komala
your (pl.) village

3C. FILL IN THE CORRECT POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS, PRACTICE SAYING THE SENTENCES

1. Ra ma tükü
sisu
I shall buy my potatoes

2. Re mo vame
buka
You will bring your(s.) book

3. Güi ma kia
kesa
He (she) will give his (her) money.

4. Raru maru pita
bi
We (2.excl) will look for our water

5. Zituru muturu pale
sopu
We (2.incl) will get our soap

6. Raburu maburu jüjini
pade
You two will make (build) your home.

7. Rami mami pale
kesa
We (pl.excl) will get our money

8. Zita mata türü
buka
We still put our book (down)

9. Ramu mamu qisu
gaquru
You (pl.) will carry(take) your luggage.

10. Zira mara kia
tana
They (pl.)will get their basket

11. Ziru muru kia
nuni
They (2) will give their offerings

12. Güi sa kirivi
buka
He is reading his book.

13. Re mo pale
leta
You will get your (s.) letter.

14. Ra ko sökö pale
kesa
I want to get my money

15. Zituru muturu pita
sisu
We (2.incl) will look for our potatoes

16. Raburu kaburu ri
leta
Your two saw your (2) letters.

17. Raru kuru tükü
siku
We (2.excl) bought our bananas.

18. Zita kata pale
poraea
We (pl., incl.) received our wages.

19. Ziru kuru pita
mola
They (2) are looking for their canoe

20. Ra ko vajöe
kapo
I lost my paddle.

21. Zira ka sökö
kesa
They want their (pl.) money.

22. Re mo pale
bobote
You will get your (s.) dress (shirt).

23. Ramu kamu jüjini
pade
Your (pl.) are making (building) your house.

24. Güi sa piliki
visu
He folds up his bed.

25. Ramu kamu kia sipa
kesa
You have given your (pl.) money.

3D. POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS USED ONLY WITH FOOD AND DRINK.

1. Maka ra aqu sisu.
Give me my potato(es)

2. Iati amu tika.
This is your(s.) taro.

3. Güi sa sökö ae petanigaki.
He wants his food.

4. Tüni amiburu siku.
That is your (2) banana.

5. Raru maru pale amaru noba.
We (2.excl) will get our yam.

We (2.incl) will get our potatoes.

7. Raburu kaburu güki sipa amiburu tika.
You two have eaten your taro.

8. Ziru kuru pita adiru kuate.
They (2) are looking for their fish.

We (pl.excl) will go and get our banana.

10. Zita mata tuku adia manepo.
We will buy our pawpaws.

11. Ramu mamu pale amina pana.
You (pl.) will get your yam.
LESSON 4 QUESTIONS

4A. QUESTIONS STARTING WITH WHO, WHAT, WHOSE? HOW, WHEN, WHERE, WHY

Who  ade, ade tunə  Where  bi, bi nüni, bi ziba
Whose ade nəe  Why avase, avase ti se, avase ti se güi
What  ava  When  bi sada
How  bi sase, ba sase, ava sase, etc.

These questions may end with ne, or just with a question mark. Practise the intonation yourself.

1. Ade bose iati ne?  Who is this person?  Iati Joni.  This is John.
5. Ava peta kose re ne?  What is the matter with you?  Ra sa varavutuqu.  I have a headache.
6. Ava peta sase balava təni.  What is the matter with that old woman?  Güi sa kosele.  She has a cough.
7. Ade zitonomu re ne?  What is your name?  Zitonoqu ra Boasi.  My name is Boaz.
8. Ava peta iati ne?  What is this?  Təni köke gazu.  That is a tree.
9. Ava peta təni ne?  What is that?  Iati köke bobote.  This is a dress (shirt).
10. Ava peta ie?  What is that?  Bübüli ie.  It is a flower (there).
13. Ava ka qili zira sua?  What are the children crying for?  Zira ka saqo.  They are hungry.
15. Ade vaka sa lika ie?  What boat is anchored there?  Vaka Leili.  It is the Leili.
16. Bi sa kui tamamu.  Where is your father?  Mama sa la ta vuru.  My father has gone to the river.
17. Bi ka kui zira səqo.  Where are you two going?  Zira ka kuo ta baroe.  I was in the garden.
18. Bi kuru lae ziru?  Where have they two gone?  Ziru kuru la ta makete.  They went to market.
19. Bi ko kui re sada ra ko me?  Where were you (s.) when I came?  Ra ma zo bela, kose.  I will go tomorrow (I say).
20. Bi ko kui re sada ra ko me?  Where were you (s.) when I came?  Güi ma beto güi, sase.  He says he will finish today.

4B. QUESTIONS STARTING WITH WHO, WHAT, WHERE, ETC.

1. Ade tinamu re ne?  Who is your mother?  Nai ra Meri Barikolo.  My mother is Mary Barikolo.
2. Ade tamamu re?  Who is your father?  Zitene mama Pita Pitakaka.  My father's name is Peter Pitakaka.
4. Bi ziba kaburu tae me raburu?  Where have you two come from?  Raru karu tae me Lologae.  We (2 ex.) came from Lologae.
5. Bi nüni maburu lae raburu.  Where are you two going?  Raru maru la ta sitoa Vavudu.  We are going to the Vavudu store.
6. Bi sada ko me re? or Bi sada ko me?  When did you come?  Ra ko me nokane.  I came yesterday.
7. Bi sada mo zo?  When are you going? or Bi sada re mo zo ne?  When will you go?  Ra ma zo bela, kose.  I will go tomorrow (I say).
8. Bi sada güi ma beto  When will he finish work?  Güi ma beto güi, sase.  He says he will finish today.
| 9. | Bi sada mo beto re? | When will you finish? | Ra ma beto ta lima koloko. | I will finish at 5 o'clock. |
| 10. | Bi sa kui? | Where is it? | Sa kuo ta visu. | It is on the bed. |
| 11. | Bi sada mata lotu ne? | When will we have church? | Ta vati koloko. | At 4 o'clock. |
| 13. | Bi sada sa me vaka? | When did the boat come? | Sa me marisasa güni. | It came this morning. |
| 14. | Bi pasina re ko moro ne? | Since when (how long) have you been sick? | Pasi vokene sa la. | Since last month. |
| 15. | Bi mase muninia sada zira mara kuo Gizo? | How long are they staying in Gizo? | Kere vuiki, bapisi. | For two weeks perhaps. |
| 18. | Ava via sada güi sa me mana? | How many times has he been here before? | Kere to sada. | Only twice. |
| 19. | Ava via niqa ta mano seniti? | How many times has he been here before? | Vati. | Four. |
| 23. | Ava via raisi sa kuo ta baeke? | How much rice is there in the bag? | Ra sa manolima gavequ. | I am 15 years old. |
| 24. | Ava via gavemu re? | How old are you? (How many years have you?) | Güi sa vonomo to vokenea. | He is only 6 months old. |
| 25. | Ava via vokenem na mu sua? | How many months old is your child? | Tulu sada ta köke tava. | Three times a day. |
| 26. | Ava via sada ko güki meresini tüni? | How often (how many times) do you take that medicine? | Mo jüjini sasiva iati. | [Do it like this.] |
| 27. | Bi mase ra ma jüjini peta iati? | [How do I make this thing?] | | |
| 28. | Bi kaburu se raburu kaburu me doka iati? | How did you two get here? | Raru kuru gae vona mola ta minisita. | We came with the minister in his canoe. |
| 29. | Avasase güi sa pale kesa iati ne? | How did he get this money? | Güi sa la jaju ta zuka. | He went and worked on the road. |
| 30. | Bi mose re mo gale ne? | How are you going home? | Ra ma karakone. | I will walk (along the coast). |
| 31. | Bi mase güi ma gale la Senga? | How is he going back to Senga? | Güi ma piqata. | He will walk overland. |
| 32. | Avase ti se re ko muna ne? | Why are you angry? | Bati koke bose sa siko naqu kesa. | Because someone stole my money. |
| 33. | Avase ti se güi kama dada me dira? | Why did they not come quickly? | Zira ka pamu tia marisasa güni. | They slept late this morning. |
| 34. | Avase ti se zira ka saqo? | Why are they hungry? | Sa kizao dira petanigaki. | They have no food. |
| 35. | Avase ti se re ko sökō pua tüni? | Why do you want that cloth? | Ma sira naqu bobote, kose. | I want to sew my frock (I say). |

4C. QUESTIONS NOT STARTING WITH WHO, WHAT, WHERE, ETC.
These questions may start with "Avase …" with "Ba..." or in the form of a positive sentence finishing with the question marker ba? Sometimes ne is used, but usually ba. The meaning is the same. Listen to the different intonation. *

1. Re ko sökö la ta vuru, ba? Do you want to go to the river? O, ra ko sökö. Yes, I want to (to go)
2. Avase, re ko sökö la ta vuru, ba? Do you want to go to the river? Kizao, ra ma kuo to. No, I will stay here.
3. Ba re, ko sökö mo zo vona ba? What about you, do you want to go with us? O, ra ma zo vona. Yes, I will go with you.
4. Avase, sua sa moro ba? Is the child sick? O, güi sa moro, sa varabüti se. Yes, he is sick and his head aches.
5. Ba tamae, sa mo mana ba? Has his father already gone? Kizao, güi sa kuo ta pade. No, he is in the house.
7. Avase, ramu kamu majala zo vona ba? Can you (pl.) go with them? O, rami kami majala. Yes, we can go.
8. Ramu sua kamụ gate peta ra ko pijo ba? Did you children hear what I said? Kizao, kama gate mami. No, we did not hear.
9. Re sa vara butumu ba? Have you got a headache? O, güi sa vara varuka. Yes, it is very painful.
11. Ba ramu, kamu lotu mana ba? Have you (pl.) been to lotu? O, rami kami lotu mana. Yes, we have been to lotu.
12. Avase, rami mami pirini sua, ba? Shall we wait for the child? Kizao, mamu zo nuqo ramu. No, you go now (immediately)

4D. MIXED QUESTIONS. PRACTISE INTONATION

1. Avase ti se re ko pejamu, ne? Why do you (s) refuse? Ra kama sököqu zo. Because I don't want to go.
4. Re ko sökö gale nuqo ba? Do you want to go home now? Kizao, ra ma pirini kaburu. My village is Tuzu. It is over there.
5. Bi güi komala ta re ne? Where is your village? Komala ni Tuzu. Sa kuo la ie. My village is Tuzu. It is over there.
6. Avasa, sa püu namu komala ba? Is your village big? Kizao, sa vasiki to. No, it is only small.
7. Ava peta ko ri re ne? What do you see? Ra ko ri köke roroko. I see a bird.
8. Ade tuŋo ko ri re ne? Who do you see? Ra ko ri köke sualeke. I see a boy.
10. Ava peta re ko zisini ne? Why are you frightened of? Ra ko zisini sokoro. I am frightened of the storm.
12. Ava peta sa sökö sualeke ne? What does the boy want? Sa sökö tuku kuate. He wants to buy some fish.
15. Sa püti namu kuda ba? Did the coconut fall on you? O, sa püti butuqu. Yes, it fell on my head.
16. Ava peta bose tüni sa pijoni namu? What did that man say to you? Ra ma la Vaŋa, sase. He said I will go to Vanga.
17. Avase ti se güi sa pijo peta tüni Why did he say that? Kama vutiniqu ra. I don't know.

LESSON 5. CONVERSATION PRACTICE

5A. EVERYDAY CONVERSATION. LEARN THESE SENTENCES AND USE THEM OFTEN

Ava peta iati ne? What is this?
Ade zitene peta iati ne? What is the name of this thing?
Mo pijo nüpu. Say it again.
Mo lilio vaküki. Speak slowly.
Avase, ra ko pijo vanöe ba? Did I say it correctly?
Re mo pijo nüpu ta lilio ni Babatana Say it again in Babatana.
Re ko gatevutini lilio ni vaka ba? Do understand English?
Re ko gatevutini peta ra ko pijo ba? Do you understand what I say?
Ra kama vutiniqu lilio ta re. I don't know your language.
Sa taka varuka. It is very hard.
Kasada ra ma vutini lilio bapisi. Sometime I may know how to speak.
Rukusu ra ma nünivutini vanöe. Later I will understand it well.
Ra ko gatevutini güi ni vanöe. You are speaking very quickly.
Ra ko lilio vadada varuka. I have forgotten
Ra ko vakösipe. What is the word 'man' in Babatana?
Ava vüküdu lilio 'man' ta lilio ni Babatana? You are speaking very quickly.
Ava kose re ne? I want to ask you something.
Re mo vavutinini maka namu lilio. I want to tell you something.
Pijoni maka kõke turituri. Kama vutiniqu lilio 'man' ta lilio ni Babatana?
Kasi lilio pidgin, mo lilio Babatana. You are speaking very quickly.
Mo gate maka ra. I want to tell you something.
Avase kama liliomu re ne? I want to ask you something.
Re ko lilio vanöe. Kama vutiniqu lilio 'man' ta lilio ni Babatana?
Ra ko sõkõ pijoni namu kõke peta. You are speaking very quickly.
Ra ko sõkõ tanani namu kõke peta. I want to ask you something.

5B. CONVERSATION PRACTICE

A sa la ta pade ta B

A. Marisasa nöe
B. Marisasa nöe, likeaku, Poka me.
A. Sanöe varuka.
B. Me tugunu iati re.
A. Bi nüni ra ma tugunui ne?
B. Me tugunu ta višu iati.
A. Sanöe varuka.
B. Ava ko sõkõ re ne?
A. Ra ko vajöe naqu kesa?
B. Bi nüni ko vajoeni namu kesa?
A. Kama vutiniqu ra.

QUESTION AND PLACE

A goes to B's house

A. Marisasa nöe
B. Marisasa nöe, likeaku, Poka me.
A. Sanöe varuka.
B. Me tugunu iati re.
A. Bi nüni ra ma tugunui ne?
B. Me tugunu ta višu iati.
A. Sanöe varuka.
B. Ava ko sõkõ re ne?
A. Ra ko vajöe naqu kesa?
B. Bi nüni ko vajoeni namu kesa?
A. Kama vutiniqu ra.
B. Bi ziba ko lae re koroveta memu iati?
A. Ra ko la ta siniqa.
B. Avase, re ko vajöe namu kesa ta siniqa ba?
A. Mana sase. Kama vutini vanöequ.
B. Re ko sôkö ra ma make namu kavia kesa ba?
A. O, sada re ko majala, sanöe veruka.
B. Iati kôke dola.
A. Sanöe varuka. Likaqu. Ra ma gale nuqo.
B. Sanöe likaq. Latu re.
A. O, ra ma zo. Kuo re ne.

Where did you go before you came here?
I went to the bush.
Did you lose your money in the bush?
Maybe I did. I don't really know.
Do you want me to give you some money?
Yes, if you can it will be very good.
Here is a dollar.
Thank you, my friend. I will go home now.
Very well, my friend. You go (Goodbye)
Yes, I am going. You stay. (Goodbye)

5C. CONVERSATION PRACTICE.

A sa tupiri C
A. Viluvilu nöe, likaqu.
C. Viluvilu nöe. Bi sada ko me re?
A. Ra ko me nokane.
C. Avase, re ko me doka ta kuse ba?
A. O, ra ko me doka kuseni.
C. Bi nüni ko pamui re ne?
A. Ko pamu ta pade ta mama lata.
C. Bi sada ma gale re ne?
A. Ra ma gale kuse bela
C. Re mo kuo kôke to tava ba?
A. Kizao, ra ma kuo kere tava.
C. Re ko me mana iati ba?
A. O, kôke to sada. Ra ko me kuo nüni vasiki to.
C. Sanöe, ra ma zo nuqo. Kuo re ne.
A. O, latu re.

Good afternoon, my friend.
Good afternoon. When did you come?
I came yesterday.
Did you arrive at night?
Yes, I arrived last night.
Where did you sleep?
I slept in my uncles house.
When will you go home?
I will go home tomorrow night.
Will you stay only one day?
No, I will stay two days.
Have you been here before?
Yes, only once. I only stayed for a short time.
Good I am going now. You stay.
Yes, you go.

5D. CONVERSATION PRACTICE

A sa tupiri B
A. Marisasa nöe, likaqu.
B. Marisasa nöe, Bi mo lae re?
A. Ra ma la ta baroe.
B. Ade bose iati sa kôpe namu?
A. Iati küqqi ra Miriami.
B. Bi sa kui namu baroe?
A. Sa kuo ta vuru.
B. Sa kuo vaküü ba?
A. O, sa küu varuka.
B. Bi sada maburu la doka ne?
A. Ta kinaka bapisi.
B. Raburu maburu gale me kuse güni ba?
A. Kizao, raru muru pamu ta vuru.
B. Ava via tava maburu la kuo?
Maburu gale me bela ba?
A. Kizao, raru muru la kuo kere kuse.
B. Ava maburu la zito ne?
A. Raru muru papara no muru vune sisu.
B. Sanöe, la raburu re.
A. O, kuo re, likaqu. Raru muru zo.

Question and time

A meets B
Good morning, my friend.
Good morning. Where are you going?
I am going to the garden.
Who is this who is going with you?
This is my younger sister Miriam.
Where is your garden?
It is at the river.
Is it far away?
Yes, it is very far.
When will you(2) arrive?
At midday, perhaps.
Are you (2) coming home to-night?
No, we (2) will sleep at the river.
How many days will you (2) stay? Will you come home tomorrow?
No, we will stay two nights.
What are you (2) going to do?
We will dig (mounds) and plant potatoes.
Alright, you two go now.
Yes you stay, my friend. We will go.
5E. CONVERSATION PRACTICE QUESTION and EQUATION

A sa tupiri D ta pade ta A
D. Kuse nöe, likaqu.
A. Kuse nöe. Poka me re. Me tuñunu iati.
D. Bi ziba ra ma tuñunu ne?
A. Tuñunu iati ta tevolo. Zituru muturu ri buka iati.
D. Ava peta tüni ne?
A. Tüni köke boko.
D. Ava peta tüni?
A. Tüni köke roro ko.
D. Ava peta tüni?
A. Tüni köke gazu.
D. Ava peta tüni?
A. Güi tüni köke vuru.
D. Ava peta tüni?
A. Güi tüni köke toba.
D. Ava peta iati ne?
A. Köke vasi.
D. Ava kose?
A. Köke vasi.
D. Vasi, ra ko pijo vanöe ba?
A. O, sanöe to.
D. Ava peta iati ne?
A. Güi tüni vokene.
D. Ava iati ne?
A. Tüni kiku.
D. Ade tuño iati ne?
A. Tüni köke leke kaji.
D. Ade iati ne?
A. Tüni köke qole kaji.
D. Tüni köke vasi püu ba?
A. O, güi köke vasi püu.
D. Ba ava iati?
A. Tüni köke pusí püu.
D. Iati köke bose püu ba?

A and D meet at A's house
Good evening, my friend.
Where will I sit?
Sit here at the table. We (2 incl.) will look at this book
What is that?
That is a pig
What is that?
That is a bird.
What is that?
That is a tree.
What is that?
That is a river.
What is that?
That is a cloud.
What is this?
A dog.
What did you say?
A dog.
Dog, did I say that right?
Yes, that is right.
What is this?
That is the moon
What is this?
That is the sun.
Who is this?
That is a man.
What is this?
That is a woman.
Is that a big dog?
Yes, it is a big dog?
What about this?
That is a big cat.
Is that a big man?

LESSON 6 NEGATIVES

6A. NEGATIVES BEFORE THE VERB

Negative marker  kama comes before the verb. Pronoun endings come after the verb.
Endings are the same as possessive pronouns, except for 1st, 2nd, and 3rd persons singular.
The three singular endings -qu (1st person), -mu (2nd person) and -o or -vo, and suffixed to the verb. Others are separated. These endings are also used after koroveta not yet or before.

1st sing. -qu Ra kama vutiniqu. I don't know.
2nd sing. -mu Re kama vutinimu. You don't know.
3rd sing. -o Güi kama vutinio. He doesn't know.
-vo Güi kama pijivo. He did not say.
1st dual incl. duru Zituru kama vutini duru. We (2 incl.) don't know.
1st dual excl. maru Raru kama vutini maru. We (2 excl.) don't know.
2nd dual miburu Raburu kama vutini miburu. You (2) don't know.
3rd dual diru Ziru kama vutini diru. They (2) don’t know.
1st plural incl. dia Zita kama vutini dia. We (pl. incl.) don’t know.
1st plural excl. mami Rami kama vutini mami. We (pl. excl.) don’t know.
2nd plural mina Ramu kama vutini mina. You (pl.) don’t know.
3rd plural dira Zira kama vutini dira. They (pl.) don’t know.

NOTE: Tense marker sipa for past tense is not used with negative.
When mana is used, the pronominal ending comes after mana.
e.g. Ra kama vutini manaqu. I did not know.
Zira kama vutini mana dira. They did not know.

6B. PRACTICE WITH NEGATIVES.

1. Ra kama lilioqu. I did not speak.
2. Re kama sökömu. You (s) do not want (it).
3. Güi kama pijovo. He did not say.
4. Rami kama la mami. We (pl. excl.) did not go.
5. Ziru kama sikulu diru. They (2) did not go to school.
6. Zituru kama pale duru. We (2 incl.) did not take (get) it.
7. Raburu kama gate maru. We (2 excl) did not hear.
8. Zita kama vutini dia. We (pl. incl.) did (do) not know.
9. Raburu kama majala miburu zo. You (2) cannot go.
10. Ziru kama pijo diru. They (2) did not say.
11. Ziru kama o dira. They do not like (it).
12. Ramu kama kera mina. You (pl.) are not singing.
13. Ra kama lilio manaqu. I did not speak (before).
15. Güi kama zovo. He did not go.
16. Raburu kama gaki maru. We (2 excl) have not eaten.
17. Zituru kama kirivi duru. We (2 incl.) did not red (it).
18. Rami kama seqe mami. We (pl. excl.) have not bathed.
19. Ziru kama kaseka diru. They (2) have not washed their hands.
20. Güi kama morovo. He is not sick.
21. Raburu kama sala miburu. You (2) are not playing.
22. Zita kama kuo dia. We (pl. incl.) were not there.
23. Ramu kama toqe mina. You did not agree before (or answer).
24. Zira kama pita dira nako. They did not look for the firewood.
25. Zira kama me mana dira. The did not come.
26. Ramu kama sumatana mina. You (pl.) have not washed your faces.
27. Güi kama moro mana nokane. He was not sick yesterday.
28. Raburu kama pini mana miburu. You (2) did not ask for (it) before.
29. Zituru kama me mana duru iati. We (2 incl.) have not been here before.
30. Re kama pijo manamu ka peta. You did not say anything before.

1. Ra koroveta vutiniqu. * I do not yet know.
2. Re koroveta gatemu. You have not yet heard.
3. Güi koroveta tüבקüvo. He has not yet bought it (or: paid for it).
4. Zira koroveta me doka dira. They (pl.) have not yet arrived
5. Rami koroveta pale mami kesa. We have not yet received the money.
6. Raburu koroveta jaju miburu. You (2) have not yet done any work.
7. Raburu koroveta kuti miburu jaju. You (2) have not yet started work.
8. Ziru koroveta ri vaka. They (2) have not yet seen the ship.
9. Ramu koroveta sökö maru beto. We (2 incl.) don't want to stop yet.
2. Koroveta vivisi dia, mata kera. Before we pray, we will sing.
3. Koroveta pale mami taku, rami mami jaju. Before we get our pay, we will work.
5. Koroveta vitu gaveadira, zira kama sikulu dira. Before they are seven years old, they do not go to school.
7. Koroveta zo maru, raru maru gaki. Before we (ex.2) go, we will eat.
8. Koroveta pamu dia, zita mata vivisi. Before we go to church, wash your face.
10. Koroveta gaki duru, muturu kaseka. Before we (2in.) eat, we will wash our hands.
11. Koroveta pale mami taku, rami mami jaju. Before we get our pay, we will work.
12. Koroveta meo güi, ra ko kuo veke. Before he came, I was alone.

Practice further with kama and koroveta by changing the pronouns and endings.

6C. CONVERSATION PRACTICE

1. Avase, re ko moro ba? Are you (s.) sick? Kizao, ra kama moroqu. No, I am not sick
2. Ade sa türü sisu iati? Who put this potato here? Rami kama vutini mami. We (pl.excl) don't know.
3. Avase ra maru, raru maru gaki. Before we (ex.2) go, we will eat.
4. Ba zira sua, ka me iati ba? Did the children come here? Kizao, zira kama me dira. No, they did not come.
5. Ramu kamu sökö bi ba? Do you want some water? Kizao, kama sökö petanigaki. No we want food.
6. Avase ti se mami bi, ne? Why don't you want water? Rami kama kanoso mami. We are not thirsty.
7. Make rami kavia sisu. Give us some potatoes. Rami kama türü mami ka sisu. We have not got any potatoes.
9. Avase ti se raburu kama me miburu? Why did you two not come? Bati raru kuru moro nokane. Because we (2) were sick yesterday.
10. Avase, güi sa majala kirivi ba? Can he read? Kizao, güi kama vutinio kirivi. No, he doesn't know how to read.
12. Bi sa kui tamaemina? Where is your father? Rami kama vutini mami. We do not know.
13. Zituru muturu zo nuqo ba? Will we (2 incl.) go now? Kizao, zituru muturu piri güi. No, we will wait a bit.
14. Avase raru, raru maru gaki. Before we (2in.) eat, we will wash our hands.
15. A meets P (Plural)

6D. CONVERSATION: QUESTIONS? PLACE, NEGATIVES

A. Marisasa nöe, ramu likaqu. Good morning, my friends.
B. Bi ziba kamu tae me ramu ne? Where have you come from?
P. Rami kami piqata me Bubukuana We walked overland from Bubukuana.
A. Bi sa kui Bubukuana? Where is Bubukuana?
P. Sa kuo la karepa, ta kena Varese. It is on the other side, in the Varese section.
P. Kizao, kama kuovo to. No, it is not in the bush, it is by the sea.
A. Ramu kamu bose ni Bubukuana, ba?
P. Kizao, rami kama bose ni Bubukuana mami.
A. Avase, kama kuo mina Bubukuana sinani ba?
P. O, rami kama kuo-mami Bubukuana sinani.
A. Bi ziba kamu kui sinani?
P. Kami kuo Ogo.
A. Ramu mamu la Gizo sinani ba?
P. Kizao, kama la mami Gizo.
A. Bi guñi ramu mamu lae, no?
P. Rami mami la Muda, kami se.
A. Avase, ramu kamu ba pirini vaka ba?
P. O, kami piri, ba koroveta meo vaka
A. Doro ie, vaka sa me sinani.
P. Ba re, mo zo vona ta vaka ba?
A. Kizao, ra kama pirini vaka la Muda.
P. Sanöe, kuo re, rami mami zo.
P. Sanöe, latu ramu ne.

6E. CONVERSATION PRACTICE WITH NEGATIVES.

A meets D (dual)
A. Marisasa nöe, raburu.
D. Marisasa nöe,
A. Ava peta kaburu sökö raburu ne?
D. Raru kuru sökö turituru ta kui re.
A. Sanöe, poka me raburu.
A. Ava peta kaburu sökö turiturini ne?
D. Raru kuru sökö pokä meba kaji.
A. Avase, kaburu vona mana class ta meba ba?
D. Raru kuru vona mana maru.
A. Ava via gavea miburu, ne?
D. Raru kuru vona mana maru gavea maru.
A. Bi miburu komala raburu ne?
D. Raru kuru bose ni Tabasaru.
A. Avase, ka mu vona mana class ta meba ba?
D. Raru kama kuo mana maru ta komala.
A. Avase, kaburu la jaju mana Honiara ba?
D. Kizao, kama jaju maru Honiara, kuru la jaju mana Gizo.
A. Raburu kaburu me kuo to Tabasaru sinani ba?
D. O, kama sökö maru zo napu, muru kuo to, kuru se.
A. Sanöe, maburu me vona ta kalasi ta meba vela ne.
D. Sanöe varuka, raru maru me bela.

6F. A VILLAGE SCENE

A meets B
A. Avase, iati komala ni Panarui, ba?
B. Kizao, iati kama Panarui.
A. Ade zitege komala iati?
B. Iati komala ni Boe.
A. Ava via pade ka kuo ta komala iati?
B. Mano siki to bapisi.
A. Ava via bose ka kuo iati?
B. Ra kama vutini vanöequ. Taba to bose.
A. Bi güi pade ta re?
Which is your house?
B. Güi pade piu ie. Muturu la ie ne.
That big house over there. Let us go there.
A. Ade nae pade lata tüni?
Whose is that very big house?
B. Tüni pade ta mami bovoe.
That is the house of our chief.
A. Bi sa kui mïna bovoe.
Where is your chief?
B. Güi kama kuovo iati. Güi sa la Sasamuqa.
He is not here. He has gone to Sasamuqa.
A. Bi sada ma güi ne?
When is he coming home?
B. Koroveta gatequ ra.
I don't know.
A. Re ko nanana güi ma gale güni ba?
Do you think he will come home today?
B. Kama vutiniqu ra.
I don't know.
A. Ava zira peta tüni?
What are those?
B. Zira kokorako ta ra.
My fowls.
A. Ba vasi tüni, ta re vile ba?
What about that dog, is it also yours?
B. Kizao, tüni nae vasi mama ra.
No, that is my father's dog.
A. Iati pade ta re, ba?
Is this your house?
B. O, iati pade ta ra. Iati zira naqu timani se.
Yes, this is my house, and this is my wife and children.

Iati qole kuatac ta ra.
This is my wife.
Iati kere naqu sua
These are my two children.
A. Sanöe varuka, ramu timani.
Very good, mother and children.
Avase, raburu sa kere to miburu sua ba?
Have you (2) only two children.
B. Kizao, kere vile ziru kuru la sikulu Sasamuqa.
No, there are two more who are at school in Sasamuqa.

A. Ade valaka tüni, ne?
Who is that old man?
B. Tüni mama ra.
That is my father.
Güi sa ba gale me ta baroe. *
He has just come home from the garden.
A. Tüni nae pade ba?
Is that his house?
B. O, tüni nae pade.
Yes, that is his house.
Ba re bo, ko sôkô güki bi ba?
Would you like a drink of water?
A. Sanöe varuka, likaqu.
Thank you my friend.
Ra ko kan oso varuka.
I am very thirsty.
B. Avase, re ko sôkô mo güki vile sisu ba?
Would you also like some potato to eat?
A. Kizao, likaqu, ra kama saqoqu, ko kañoso to.
No my friend, I am not hungry, only thirsty.
Bi iati sa nöe varuka.
This water is very good.
B. Re ko sôkô güki vile bi, ba?
Would you like some more water drink?
[you want eat other water?]

A. Kizao, beto nuqo.
No, I will stop now.
Ra ma zo.
I will go.
Kuo ramu tatama ne.
Good bye family.
B. O, latu re, likaqu.
Yes, go, my friend.
LESSON 7. IMPERATIVES, NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE, INDIRECT OBJECTS

7A. LISTEN TO THIS CONVERSATION, PICK OUT THE IMPERATIVES, PRACTISE IT YOURSELF.

A. Bi nüni ra ma türüni namu sisu ne? Where will I put your potatoes?
B. Türi zira ta tevolo ta pade püu. Put them on the table in the big house.
A. Ra ko türü siipa sisu. I have put the potatoes away.
Ava peta vile ko sökō, ne? What else do you want?
B. Vame gazu tünii. Bring me that wood.
A. Bi güi gazu re ko sökō? Iati ba? Which wood do you want? This one?
B. Kizao, kasi vame gazu lekoleko. No don't bring the crooked wood.
Vame gazu totoŋono.
A. Güi iati. Ko sökō vile ka peta ba? Here it is. Do you want anything else?
B. O, ra ko sökō kōke manepo püu. Yes, I want a big pawpaw.
A. Ra sa kizao manepo püu. I have no big pawpaws.
Ra ko türü kavia manepo vasiki to. I have only small pawpaws.
Re ko sökō zira, ba? Do you want them?
B. Kizao, kasi maka ra zira tünii. No, don't give me those.
Mo make zira sua iati zira manepo vasiki. Give these children the small pawpaws.
Maka ra kōke panapo njiro. Give me a sweet pineapple.
A. Güi iati sa njiro. Mo pale ba? This one is sweet. Will you have it?
B. Sanōe. Maka ra kōke aniani paza se. Alright. Give me also a bitter onion.
A. Iati kōke aniani püu. Sanōe ba? Here is a big onion. Is it alright?
B. O, sanōe. Yes, it is alright.
Mo maka vile tulu jika siku. Give me three hands of bananas too.
Ava via takui ne? How much are they?
A. Tuluŋunu se niti. Thirty cents.
B. Sanōe, ra ma tüküni zira kesa iati. Alright, I will pay for them with this money.
Mo pale vile takui dira zira peta vile se. Take the cost of the other things too.

Note: Imperative: The future tense is used for the imperative. It may be used with or without the pronominal subject or marker.

Vame siku tünii. Bring me that banana.
Mo vame siku tünii. Bring me that banana.
Re mo vame siku tünii. You bring me that banana.
Ramu, vame siku tünii. You (pl.) bring me that banana.

Note: make give When the person speaking the imperative is the object, or receiver, make is changed to maka

Make güi tulu sisu. Give him three potatoes.
Maka ra tulu sisu. Give me three potatoes.
This also applies to other tenses when the 1st person singular is the object, object of the giving.
Güi sa maka ra tulu sisu. He gave me tree potatoes.
Ra ko make güi tulu sisu. I gave him three potatoes.

NEGATIVE IMPERATIVE: A. kasi may take the pronominal negative suffixes, but no marker.
B. mana takes the present tense markers, but no pronominal suffixes.

Kasi jüji ni peta tünii. Don't do that.
Kasimu jüji ni peta tünii. Don't you (s.) do that.
Re kasi jüji ni peta tünii. Don't you (s.) do that.
Mana ko jüji ni peta tünii. Don't you (s.) do that.
Kasi pijo peta tünii, ramu. Don't you (pl.) say that.
Kasimina pijo peta tünii. Don't you (pl.) say that.
IMPERATIVES
Poka me ta pade.
Re kasi poka la ta pade tũnĩ.
Tũrũ sisu ta tevolo pũū.
Mana ko tũrũ sisu ta tevolo wasiķi.
Vane kavia rasa.
Kasi vame binići, ra ko sōkō rasa.
Maka ra kavia kesa.
Kasi make zira suā taba kesa.
Raburu maburu make zira suā siku tũnĩ.
Kasi miburu make zira siku kubu.
Mana kaburu make zira siku kubu.
Pijoni rami peta kaburu sōkō.
Mana kaburu pijoni ramu peta sosolaka.
Raburu, kasi pijoni rami peta sosolaka.
Ramu momu pijoni rami peta tunā.
Mana kamu pijoni rami peta kama tunavō.
Kasimina pijō peta sosolaka.
Jekele la ta gaza, ramu.
Ramu suā, mumu jekele la ta gaza.
Ramu taratulu, jekele la ta sitōa.
Kasi jekele ramu, zo vakūkī.
Mana kamu jekele, mumu kūkī to ramu.
Aria, mata zo nuqō.
Kizao, mata piri ɡũnī vīle.
Kasi dia piri vamuninī vīle.
Kasi diru patini vulimi diru sada.
Zituru, kasi duru patini vulimi duru sada.
Kasi tibe naqu mola.
Kasi dira tibe naqu mola.

Ramu susuā, kasi tibe mola iati.
Mo tavisi maka vala mola ta loka.
Kasiqu mumani zira suā.
Mana kamu mumani maka, ramu.
Mami zo nuqō, se kasi mami leti.
Zo nuqō dia.
Aria, zo duru.
Kasi dira me iati.

Mana kamu vanōō zira marame iati.
Go over these examples again, identifying the person and number.
Make further examples by changing the pronouns and markers.

e.g. Ramu kamu mumani zira suā.

Positive: Mamu mumani zira suā ramu.
Negative: Kasi mina mumani zira suā.
Mana kamu mumani zira suā.

1. Ramu kamu la ta baroe.
2. Re ko tũrũ buka ta tevolo.
3. Re ko vame sisu ta kui ra.
4. Raburu kaburu qisu gaquru iati.
5. Zira ka tũrũ gaquru ta mola.
6. Ramu kamu vame taba kesa.
7. Zīta mata zo nuqō.
8. Ramu kamu köpe maka ra.
9. Re ko kuo to ta pade.
10. Zira leke ka gae mola.
11. Raburu kaburu pini sisu.

LESSON 8 REVIEW:

A. Roroko püu sa riri me ta siniqa
   The big bird has flown from the bush. *
B. Bi sada sa riri me?
   When did it fly here?
   A. Aba to.
   Just now.
B. Avase, re ko ri sinani ba?
   Can you see it now?
   A. O, ra ko ri.
   Yes, I see it.
B. Ra kama riqü. Bi sa kui?
   I can't see it. Where is it?
   A. Sa kuo ta gazu püu ie.
   It is in that big tree.
B. Vame köke bokala no ra ma vane.
   Bring a bow and I will shoot it.
   A. Kizao, kasi vane. Sa tabuna.
   No, don't shoot it. It is illegal.
B. Avase ti se sa tabuna ne?
   Why is it illegal?
   A. Sa tabuna mana to ta tamana.
   It is against the law.
C. Marisasa nöe. Ava ko jüjini re?
   Good morning. What are you doing?
   A. Aba to. 
   I have brought some things to the market.
C. Make naqu sua iati kavia siku.
   Give my child here some bananas.
D. Iati sanöe ba? Sa gae mano seniti.
   Are these alright? They are ten cents.
   C. O, sanöe to tüni.
   Yes, that's alright.
D. Avase, ra ko turü vije kavia manepo ba?
   Have you also got some pawpaws.
   A. O, mano seniti köke. Ava vía ko sókö re ne?
   Yes, 10c, each. How many do you want?
   C. Maka ra vonomo.
   Give me six.
B. Bi ziba ra ma türün zira ne?
   Where will I put them?
   A. Mo türü ta naqu mola.
   Put them in my canoe.
B. Ma türü ta mola püu ie ba?
   Will I put them in that big canoe?
   C. Kizao, kasi türü ta mola püu.
   Put them in this small canoe.
   Türü ta mola vasiki iati.
   D. Ava kose? Ra kama gate vanöequ.
   What did you say? I did not hear well.
   C. Ra ko pijo mo türü ta mola vasiki.
   I said put them in the small canoe.
   D. Bo, mo lilio vaküki ne.
   You, speak slowly.
   C. Mo türü ta mola vasiki kose.
   I said put them in the small canoe.
   D. Sanöe, ra ko vutini sinani.
   Alright, I know now.
   C. Mo türü ta mola vasiki.
   I will, put them in the small canoe.
   Ra ma türü ta mola vasiki.
   D. Bo, ra ko vajöe naqu kesa.
   I have lost my money.
   Ra sa kizo naqu kesa ma tüküni zira peta iati.
   I have no money to pay for these things.
B. Bi sada ko vajöe mamu kesa.
   When did you lose your money?
   C. Güni to.
   Just today.
B. Bi nüni ko vajae?
   Where did you lose it?
   C. Ra ko vajöe ta zuka sa tae la Vaña, bapisi.
   I lost it on the road to Vanga, perhaps.
   D. Avia kesa re ko vajöe ne?
   How much money did you lose?
   C. Ra ko vajöe kere dola.
   I lost two dollars.
   A. Avase, re ko majala pale kavia vile kesa ba?
   Can you get some more money?
   C. O, ra ma pini ta kui likaqu.
   Yes, I will ask my brother for some.
   D. Bi sa kui likamü?
   Where is your brother?
   C. Güi sa kuo iati ta makete.
   He is here in the market.
   D. Aria re mo la köpe me güi ne.
   Go and get him.
   C. Sanöe, piri ba re.
   Alright, you wait.
   D. Mo dada re, ra ko sókö gale nuqo.
   Hurry up, I want to go home now.
   C. Güi iati likaqu, no iati namu kesa se.
   Here is my brother, and here is your money.
LESSON 9  INTRODUCING ADJECTIVES:

9A. SENTENCES

1. Vame köke katura niqata. Bring me a heavy stone.
2. Ade bose karaputa tüni? Who is that strong man?
3. Re ko ri mola sa poro zo ba? Did you see the fast canoe?
4. O, mola tüni sa poro zo varuka Yes that canoe is very fast.
5. Sua iati sa dada varuka. This child is very quick.
6. Avase, sa kuo iati köke sualeke taroe ba? Is there a clever boy here?
7. Ava sa sökö bose piupiu ne? What does the stupid person want?
8. Ra ko ri köke bübüli nöenöe. I saw the beautiful flower.
9. Bi sa kui siku püu? Where is the big banana?
10. Re ko ri vuru lata. You saw the big river.
11. Puru iati sa lekoleko. This stick is crooked.
12. Iati köke puru lekoleko. This is a crooked stick.
13. Avase, zira ka la doka ta kolo lata ba? Did they reach the great ocean?
15. Meresini sa paza, sua sa pejae güki. The medicine is bitter, the child refuses it.
16. Supu iati sa pokana. This hill is steep.
17. Jüjini maka ni köke mola siolo. Make for me a light canoe.
18. Zituru kuturu tae ta zuka totojono. We (2incl) are on the straight path.
19. Taba bose ka pita rami su sa vasiki. Many people are looking for you small children.
20. Ra ko tae ta tapalani buru nöe. I walked on the nice beach.
21. Rami taba kami ti ruji pito. We all saw the black rat.
22. Bübüli iati sa nanabu nöe. This flower smells nice.
23. Kavia suaqole püu ka tae ta zuka nava. Some big girls are on the long road.
25. Sisiu iati sa tutu. This grass is green.
27. Siku duru iati sa musu. This yellow banana is ripe.
28. Güi kama ovo pua mukemuke tüni. She (he) does not like that brown cloth.
29. Valaka tüni sa sele vumia. That old man has a white beard.
30. Küpae sua iati sa qiso varuka. This child's skin is very black.

When you have practised saying these sentences, pick out all the adjectives and their meaning.

Note: Adjectives of quantity -- *siba, kavia, sosopae, duæ* come before the noun. Tabas before the noun, usually means much, many. After the noun it frequently means all. Other adjectives come after the noun.

9B. LEARN THESE ADJECTIVES AND OPPOSITES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Adj.</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Adj.</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>siba</td>
<td>a few</td>
<td>dada</td>
<td>fast</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taba</td>
<td>many, much, all</td>
<td>küki</td>
<td>slow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sosopae</td>
<td>every, each</td>
<td>niqata</td>
<td>heavy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nöenöe</td>
<td>beautiful</td>
<td>pokana</td>
<td>steep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nöe</td>
<td>good, nice</td>
<td>püu</td>
<td>big</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niro</td>
<td>sweet *</td>
<td>pito</td>
<td>dirty, black</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paza</td>
<td>bitter *</td>
<td>sele</td>
<td>white</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ziziri</td>
<td>sour *</td>
<td>zoqa</td>
<td>hard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>memelaka</td>
<td>weak</td>
<td>duru</td>
<td>yellow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mesara</td>
<td>red</td>
<td>tutu</td>
<td>green</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Learn these opposites:

karaputa, memelaka  strong, weak  tavata, rupa  light, dark
nöe, roka  good, bad  pűu, vasiki  big, small  
niro, ziziri  sweet, sour  totonono, lekoleko  straight, crooked  
nava, tuko  long, short  taroe, piupiu  clever, stupid  
niqata, siolo  heavy, light  dada, küki  hard, soft  
niqata, kula  sad, happy  zoqa, musumusu  quick, slow  
taka, mao  hard, easy  vila, lulmu  hot, cold  
depa, zizio  wide, narrow  dalo, pito  clean, dirty  
qiso, sele  black (skin), white  totoa, zezeba  thick, thin  
vataşa, küū  near, far  tuninga, sosolaka  true, false  
kusuru, piruku (pela)  fat, thin  sasa, bana, varuqa  worn out, old, new  
muqutu, kava  wet, dry  musu, kubu (makata)  cooked, raw  
tutupari, voza  rich, dry  leqese, luviluvi  ripe, green  

9C. FINISH THE SECOND FORM OF THESE SENTENCES:

e.g.  Pade iati sa tabuna
     Iati köke pade tabuna
     This house is sacred.
     This is a sacred house.

1. Sualeke iati sa püu.
   Iati köke __________
   This boy is big
   This is a __________

2. Kuda iati sa luviluvi.
   Iati köke __________
   This coconut is green
   This is a __________

3. Kavia to seniti ka kuo iati.
   Iati köke __________
   Only some cents are here.
   Here are __________

4. Suaqole iati sa vasiki
   Iati köke __________
   This girl is small
   This is a __________

5. Zira boko ka taba
   Iati köke __________
   The pigs are many
   This is a __________

6. Miti iati sa nöe.
   Iati köke __________
   This meat is good (nice)
   This is a __________

7. Pua iati sa varuqa.
   Iati kavia __________
   This cloth is new.
   Here is some __________

8. Vatana iati sa tuna.
   Iati köke __________
   This story is true.
   This is a __________

   Iati köke __________
   This girl is clever (wise).
   This is a __________

    Iati köke __________
    This house is dirty.
    This is a __________

    Tüni __________
    That water is clean.
    That is a __________

12. Sua iati sa nava varuka.
    Iati köke __________
    This child is very tall.
    This is a __________

Now work through these sentences again, saying the opposite of each.

Write the opposites of these.

1. taba bose  bose
2. kuda luviluvi  kuda
3. qole püu  qole
4. Būbüli nöe  Būbüli
5. kao kusuru  kau
6. gazu nava  gazu
7. tabla kesa  kesa
8. bobote muqutu  bobote
9. zuka depa  zuka
10. pua dalo  pua
11. jaju taka  jaju
12. qiqisu niqata  qiqisu
13. bose karapata  bose
14. bose kula  bose
15. zuka totonono  zuka
16. petanigaki moja  petanigaki
17. siku musu  siku
18. pade rupa  pade
19. bose tutupari  bose
20. küpae sele  küpae
LESSON 10. ADVERBS - WORDS OF MANNER

These are mainly formed from adjectives by the addition of the causative prefix va-.
They normally come after the verb.
e.g.  
püu  vapüu  
mae  vanmōo  
vasiki  vavasiki  
nadu  vanadu, vanūdu  
dada  vadada  
kūki  vakūki  
ava  vanava  
tuko  vatuko  
karaputa  vakaraputa *

10A. SENTENCES IN PAIRS.

1. Pade iati sa püu.  
Zira ka jūjini vapüu pade iati.  
This is a big house.  
They are making this house big.
2. Pua iati sa depa.  
Güi sa puti vadepa pua iati.  
This cloth is wide.  
She cut this cloth wide.
3. Nae lilio sa kūki.  
Güi sa lilio vakūki  
His words are slow.  
He speaks slowly.
4. Iati köke sa dada.  
Sua iati sa zopoka vadada.  
This is a quick (fast-developing) child.  
This child is growing quickly.
5. Re ko sualeke karaputa.  
Re ko majala jekele vakaraputa.  
You are a strong boy.  
You can run strongly.
6. Tevolo iati sa dalo.  
Rami kami qulu vadölö tevolo.  
This table is clean.  
We are washing the table clean.
7. Sarata iati kama dalovo.  
Avase ramu kama qulu vadölö mina sarata.  
This floor is not clean.  
Why did you not wash the floor clean?
8. Pepa iati sa lekoleko.  
Ade sa puti valeko pepa iati?  
This paper is crooked.  
Who cut this paper crookedly?
Güi sa lilio kula tabasada.  
He is always a happy person.  
He always speaks happily.
Ade sa sira varoka bobote iati.  
This dress is bad.  
Who sewed this dress badly.
11. Zuka iati sa totono.  
Re mo sakiti vatuttunini tavele zuka.  
Weed the edge of the path straight.  
This path is straight.
Zira ka kuo vanadu ta ruqi.  
Your faith is firm (strong).  
They stay firmly in faith.
Avase ti se suaqole sa puti vatuko nae bobote ne?  
This dress is very short.  
Why did the girl cut her dress short?
Ramu kamu mamu kaseka vanöe.  
You are good children.  
Your children wash your hands well.
15. Bōbōoe pade iati sa zaka varuka.  
Sua sa pokaa vazaka la ta bōbōo  
The roof of this house is very high.  
The child climbed high on the roof.
16. Re ko pale taba kesa, mo kia vatava la.  
You have received much money, you must give freely (much).
17. Zira kama pijo dira lilio tunu.  
Zira kama lilio vatuna dira.  
They did not say true words.  
They did not speak truly.
Güi sa lilio vamuma tabasada.  
This person is often angry.  
He always speaks angrily.
His sermon is very long.
Re kasi lilio vanava. Don't you speak long.

10B. CONVERSATION

A. Taba bose ka tae ta zuka güni. Bi mara lae zira? Many people are going along the road today. Where are they going?
B. Zira mara la Vaŋa mara la sala bola. They are going to Vaŋa to play football.
A. Kavia zira sua ka jekele vadada, mara doka vadada, kase. Some of the children are running quickly, they want to arrive quickly.
B. O, ra ko sōkō zo vadada se, ba sa vara zikiniqu. Ra ko majala zo vakūki to. Yes, I want to go quickly, but my leg hurts. I can only go slowly.
A. Ra ma köpe namu re. I will go with you.
B. O, zituru muturu zo vakōke. Yes, we will go together.
A. Ade nae pade püu tūni? Whose is that big house?
B. Nae pade Peter. Sa vasiki mana, ba sinani ka li vapū. Peter's house. It was small before but now they have built it bigger.
A. Zuka iati sa dalo vanōe sinani. This road is well cleaned now.
B. O, zira bose jaju ka saiti vadōlō, ba kama para vatutuŋini dira tavelea. Yes, the workmen have weeded it clean, but they have not dug the edge straight.
A. O zira ka puti valeko tavele. Yes, they have cut the edge crooked.
B. Mo ri la zira kuda ŋava tūni, ka poto vaŋava varuka. See those tall coconuts, they have grown very tall.
A. O, ra ko ri köke sua sa puki kuda tūni, güi sa suru vatia la ta lua. Yes, I saw a child climb that coconut tree, and he fell right down to the ground.
B. Avase, güi sa mavora varuka ba? Was he badly injured?
A. O, sa kubili varoka zikini, sa vui vakaraputa büti se. Yes, he broke his leg badly, and hit his head hard too.
B. Bi sa kui sinani? Where is he now?
A. Güi sa khu ta pade moro. He is in the hospital.
B. Ava ka zito zira ta pade moro? What did the people at hospital do?
A. Zira ka doe vatutuŋini zikini, no ka simedi vanūdū se. They pulled his leg straight, and plastered it (cemented) firmly.
B. Zira bose tūni ka ritūki vanōe güi ba? Are those people looking after him (well)?
A. O, kasada güi ma jona vanōe. Yes, in future he will be healed well.
B. Ade bose tūni sa tivili vasele pade? Who is that man who is painting the house white?
A. Valaka Jio. Güi sa khu vamunini iati. Old Joe. He has been here a long time.
B. O, no güi sa tavisi vanōe jaju ni Lotu. Yes, and he helps well the church work.
A. Tuna, güi sa khu vanadu tabasada, no sa köpe vatutuŋini zuka ni Lotu. True, he stays firm always, and follows straight the way to the Lotu.
B. No güi sa kia vataba nae kesa se. And he gives much of his money too.
A. Sanōe, zituru kuturu doka Vaŋa sinani. Good, we have arrived at Vaŋa now.
B. O, mo gate zira ka rivale sala. Zira ka vukulu vakaraputa. külü Yes, listen to those watching the game. They are shouting strongly (loudly).
A. Aria, muturu la ri ade sa kenaka. Come on, let's go and see who is first.
LESSON 11. PRONOUNS IN THE OBJECTIVE CASE.

With the exception of 1st and 2nd person singular, these are the same as the ordinary pronouns.

- maka ra: me (ra is optional)
- namu re: you (s.) (re is optional)
- güi: him, her, its
- zituru: us (dual, incl.)
- raru: us (dual, excl.)
- raburu: your (2)
- ziru: them (2)
- zita: us (pl., incl.)
- rami: us (pl., excl.)
- ramu: you (pl.)
- zira: them (pl.)

Practice with pronoun objects.
1. Ra ma köpe namu re ta zuka. I will go with you (s.) on the road.
2. Re mo köpe maka ra. You come with me
3. Güi sa pita namu re. He is looking for you (s.)
4. Rami kami ri güi nokane. We (pl.excl) saw him (her) yesterday.
5. Kasi pijoni zira ka peta. Do not tell them anything.
6. Kasi mumani raru. Do not be angry with us (2 excl)
7. Raru mamu make namu köke siku püu. We (2 excl) gave you a big banana.
8. Zira ka maka ra köke manepo. They (pl.) gave me a pawpaw.
9. Ade sa külü maka ra? Who called me?
10. Mo köpe la rami ta pade püu. (you sing.) take us (pl.) to the big house.
11. Make zira kavia kuate vasiki. Give them (pl.) some small fish.
12. Ade ma maka ra kavia siru? Who will give us (pl.incl) the ripe pawpaw.
13. Zira bose taba ka pita namu re. All the people are looking for you.
14. Taba bose ka pirini zituru. Many people are waiting for us (2 incl.)
15. Ra ko pijoni sipa raburu petu tüni. I told you (2) that before
16. Ade bose sa make zita manepo musu? Who gave us (pl.incl) the ripe pawpaw.
17. Kasi mina make zira ka peta. Don't you (pl.) give them anything.
18. Raburu kuru ri mana ramu. We (2excl) saw you (2) before.
19. Raru kuru ri mana ramu. Don't you (pl.) give them (2) money.
20. Ruru kuru pijoni mana miburu maka ra. You (2) did not tell me before.
21. Suaqole sa sökō re mo make güi kesa. The girl wants you to give her money.
22. Ruru kuru sökō re mo make raru bi. We (2excl) want you to give us water
23. Kasi vame zira ta kui ra. Do not bring them (pl.) to me.
24. Ra ma vame zira ta kui re. I will bring them to you.
25. Ra ma köpe la güi ta kui zira. I will take him (her) to them (pl.).

Note:
1. Remember give me is not make maka ra, but is shortened to maka ra. (The a in maka here is lengthened as it is in make. The pronoun maka is usually pronounced with a shorter a.)
2. The preposition ta kui, in this case meaning to, takes ra and re, not maka ra and namu re.

For further practice, change the singular objective pronouns to dual and plural, the dual ones to singular and plural, and the plural to singular and dual.

e.g. Ra ma köpe namu re ta zuka.
Ra ma köpe raburu ta zuka.
Ra ma köpe ramu ta zuka.
LESSON 12.   ARTICLES AND INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

12A.  THE, THIS, THAT, THESE, THOSE …

The  There is no equivalent for the with a singular noun. When the noun is not otherwise qualified, the is understood.
Köpe maka ra pade.  
Ra ko ri sua ta zuka
The word zira is before the noun to denote plural, and is translated as the.
Zira suaqole ka maka ra zira bola.

This  That  These  Those
Zira suaqole tüni ka maka ra zira bola iati.  
Iati means this or here  
Tüni means that or there

Nüni nagüne  that place
Zira tava nagüne  those days

A köke (one) is used as the indefinite article.
Maka ra köke sisu
Güi sa sökö köke siku
Köke bose sa pita namu re

Some  kavia
Maka ra kavia sisu.
Kavia bose ka pita namu re.

Any  ka
Ka  ka bose  anyone, anybody
Ka peta  anything
Ka ngüni  anywhere

Ra kama qisuqu ka peta I did not bring anything,
Ra kama riqu ka bose ta zuka I did not see anyone on the road.
Ra kama laqu ka ngüni nokane I did not go anywhere yesterday.

Ka  can also be used with güi :  ka güi anyone and with some other nouns e.g. with food, house, etc.

12B.  PRACTICE WITH  Ka, Kavia, Zira, ETC....

1.  Köke bose sa dere ta zuka nagüne.  A man is standing on that path.
2.  Ava peta güi sa sökö, ne?  What does he want?
4.  Ava peta ka qisu me zira bose iati ne?  He says he doesn't want anything.
5.  Zira bose tüni kama qisu dira ka bose Those people did not bring anything.
7.  Avase, sa kuo ka bose ta pade nagüne ba?  Is there anyone in that house?
9.  Zira kama vame dira ka petanigaki.  They did not bring any food.
10.  Sa kizao ka niqa ra ko majala tükü ba?  Are there not any eggs which I can buy?
11.  Ramf kama türü mami ka niqa.  We have not got any eggs.
12.  Ka güi sa sökö, ma pale zira bübülü iati.  Anyone who wants may take these flowers.
13.  Ka bose sa sökö, ma güki bi iati.  Anyone who wants may drink this water.
14.  Ra kama jüjiniqi ka peta zaqala.  I have not done anything wrong.
15.  Sa kizao ka ngüni zira qole iati mara ku.  There is nowhere for these women to stay.
16.  Avase, ramu kamutupiri ka bose ta zuka ba?  Did you meet anyone on the road?
17.  Kizao, ramf kama tupiri mami ka bose.  No we did not meet anyone.
18. Make zira sua iati ka peta re ko majala. Give these children anything you can.
20. Zira buka iati sa kizao ka liiio taka. These books have no hard words.
21. Kizao ka sada ra ko ri mana zira bose tüni. I have not seen those people at any time.
22. Ra sa kizao ka nüni ma pamui kuse güni. I have nowhere to sleep tonight.
23. Pade nagüne kama kuio ka bose. That house has no one in it.
24. Re mo pini ka peta re ko sökö. You may ask for anything.
25. Zira bose tüni ka pini ka peta ta kuí raburu, ba? Did those people ask you two for anything?
26. Kizao, kama pini dira ka peta. No, they did not ask for anything.
27. Zira bose tüni mara make ramu kavia niqa, kase. Those people say they will give you some eggs.
28. Raru kama sökö maru ka sisu, siku to kuru sökö. We two don’t want any potatoes, we only want bananas.

Make up some more examples, or cover the Babatana, and translate the English sentences into Babatana.

**LESSON 13. POSSESSIVE ENDINGS FOR PARTS OF THE BODY.**

These endings are also used for family relationships and for certain other words denoting place, age, etc., but these will be dealt with in a later lesson. Parts of the body do not take the normal possessive pronoun before the verb, but take a pronominal suffix, which is joined on to the word. These are the same as the negative endings, except for the third person singular.

- **-qu** -my  
- **-mu** -your (s.)  

His is denoted by change of letters, or addition of one letter, or the basic form of the word without any change. All other persons take the pronominal suffix as for negatives, joined on to the form used for 3rd person singular, e.g.

- **duru** (2 incl.),  
- **maru** (3 excl.),  
- **miburu** (you 2),  
- **diru** (they 2).

**dia** (pl.incl),  
**mami** (pl.excl),  
**minna** (you pl),  
**dira** (they pl).

Note it is not easy to say the body, or the head etc., as the word without any suffix is taken to mean his or hers. This is even more true of family relationships.

**13A. SOME EXAMPLE WITH PARTS OF BODY.**

1. Kūrisiqu sa vara. My hand is sore (painful)
2. Matamu re sa mesara. Your eye is red.
3. Mo la suri varanamu.* Go and comb your hair
4. Zīne güi sa píu. His nose is big.
5. Zīnoqu ra ma vasiki. My nose is small
6. Tinindira sa memelaka. Their bodies are weak.
7. Raburu maburu la qulu zikinibaru. You two go and wash your legs (feet).
8. Sa lumi baruka tetepara zikinimina. Your feet are very muddy.
9. Mate güi sa kodo. His eye is blind.
10. Ra sa vara jopaqu. My mouth is sore (I have a toothache.)
11. Puñui güi sa podae nüni. His heart is full of love.
12. Būtidiru sa vara kuru se. Their heads are aching, they say.
13. Ava peta sase zikinimu ne? What is the matter with your leg (foot).
14. Ra sa pike lu zikiniqu. I cut my foot with an axe.  
   [lit. I cuts the axe my foot]
15. Ra sa vara manaqu. I have the stomach ache.
16. Zituru sa vara maneduru. We two (incl) have the stomach ache.
17. Mo sidelomamu ta peta roka. Stop your mouth from evil.
18. Sua sa poto jope, sa tulu kekerea. The child's mouth has grown (= he has cut teeth) he has three teeth.
19. Kasi pusiri baketediru. Don’t slap their (2) cheeks.
20. Sada bose sa pusiri bakata jogamatu, vatale ga karepa. When someone slaps your right cheek, turn the other side to him.
22. Kụpaemina ramu sa sele. Your skin is white.
23. Vurun gụi sụ sa sasa. His hair is straight (lit. bad) *
24. Matediru ziru sa biribuma. Their eyes are dim.
25. Zira ka muki talen edira. They blocked their ears.
26. Ra sa baba talan aqu. My ear is blocked.
27. Zin oqu sa kokopana, sa takani maka nasapua. My nose is blocked (lit shut), it is hare for em to breathe.
28. Güi sa jekekle vadada, sa tamuki punui. He ran fast his heart is thumping.
29. Raru sa popoqo, kürisimaru. Our (excl.) arms are numb.
30. Güi sa pike kürisi, sa jolo varuka madaka. He cut his arm, it is bleeding a lot.

13B. PARTS OF THE BODY. (For full list, see appendix.) *

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Eng.</th>
<th>Bapb</th>
<th>my</th>
<th>your (s)</th>
<th>his</th>
<th>our (2 excl)</th>
<th>theirs (p.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>head</td>
<td>būti</td>
<td>butuqu</td>
<td>butumu</td>
<td>būti</td>
<td>būtimaru</td>
<td>būtīdira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>body</td>
<td>tinini</td>
<td>tininiqu</td>
<td>tininimu</td>
<td>tinini</td>
<td>tininimar</td>
<td>tininidir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hair</td>
<td>vurini</td>
<td>vuran</td>
<td>vuragamamru</td>
<td>vurini</td>
<td>vurigamaru</td>
<td>vurigidir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>eye</td>
<td>mata, mate</td>
<td>mataqu</td>
<td>matamatu</td>
<td>mate</td>
<td>matemaru</td>
<td>matedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nose</td>
<td>zıge</td>
<td>zıgoqu</td>
<td>zıgomu</td>
<td>zıge</td>
<td>zıgemaru</td>
<td>zınedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cheek</td>
<td>bakata</td>
<td>bakataqu</td>
<td>bakatam</td>
<td>bakate</td>
<td>bakte</td>
<td>bakte *</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mouth</td>
<td>jope</td>
<td>jopaqu</td>
<td>jopamam</td>
<td>jope</td>
<td>joperam</td>
<td>jopedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tongue</td>
<td>lome</td>
<td>lomaqu</td>
<td>lomamam</td>
<td>lome</td>
<td>lomeram</td>
<td>lomedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lips</td>
<td>pipusu</td>
<td>pipusuqu</td>
<td>pipusumu</td>
<td>pipusu</td>
<td>pipusumar</td>
<td>pipusudir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chin</td>
<td>gōle</td>
<td>gōlequ</td>
<td>gōlemu</td>
<td>nōle</td>
<td>nōlemaru</td>
<td>nōledir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ear</td>
<td>talene</td>
<td>talaqu</td>
<td>talana</td>
<td>tale</td>
<td>talegamaru</td>
<td>talenedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>neck</td>
<td>kukunu</td>
<td>kukunuqu</td>
<td>kukunumu</td>
<td>kukin</td>
<td>kukinamaru</td>
<td>kukinidir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>shoulder</td>
<td>gavere</td>
<td>gaverequ</td>
<td>gaveremam</td>
<td>gavere</td>
<td>gaveremamaru</td>
<td>gaveredir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>heart</td>
<td>pugu</td>
<td>puguqu</td>
<td>pugumam</td>
<td>pugu</td>
<td>puguimaraz</td>
<td>puguidir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ribs</td>
<td>raqaraqa</td>
<td>raqaraqaqu</td>
<td>raqaraqamam</td>
<td>raqaraqa</td>
<td>raqaraqamamaru</td>
<td>raqaraqaezdir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>abdomen</td>
<td>mane</td>
<td>manaq</td>
<td>manamaru</td>
<td>mane</td>
<td>manemamaru</td>
<td>manedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>leg</td>
<td>zikini</td>
<td>zikiniqu</td>
<td>zikinimu</td>
<td>zikini</td>
<td>zikinimar</td>
<td>zikinidir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>foot</td>
<td>tetepara</td>
<td>teteparaqu</td>
<td>teteparam</td>
<td>tetepara</td>
<td>teteparamamaru</td>
<td>teteparadir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>toes</td>
<td>tutuku zikini</td>
<td>tutuku</td>
<td>tutukum</td>
<td>tutuku</td>
<td>tutukumamaru</td>
<td>tutukadir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>arm</td>
<td>kūrisi</td>
<td>kūrisiqu</td>
<td>kūrisimu</td>
<td>kūrisi</td>
<td>kūrisimar</td>
<td>kūrisidir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>hand</td>
<td>tetepara</td>
<td>teteparaqu</td>
<td>teteparam</td>
<td>tetepara</td>
<td>teteparamamaru</td>
<td>teteparadir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>fingers</td>
<td>tutuku kūrisi</td>
<td>tutuku</td>
<td>tutukum</td>
<td>tutuku</td>
<td>tutukumamaru</td>
<td>tutukadir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>skin</td>
<td>küpa</td>
<td>küpaqu</td>
<td>küpamam</td>
<td>küpa</td>
<td>küpaemamaru</td>
<td>küpaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bone</td>
<td>puda</td>
<td>pudaqu</td>
<td>pudamam</td>
<td>puda</td>
<td>pudaemamaru</td>
<td>pudaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>back</td>
<td>totek</td>
<td>tokamam</td>
<td>totema</td>
<td>toteke</td>
<td>totemamaru</td>
<td>totekedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>blood</td>
<td>madaka</td>
<td>madakaqu</td>
<td>madakamam</td>
<td>madaka</td>
<td>madakamaru</td>
<td>madakaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>breath</td>
<td>gasapua</td>
<td>gasapuaqu</td>
<td>gasapamam</td>
<td>gasapua</td>
<td>gasapuamaru</td>
<td>gasapuaedir</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Fill in orally the other pronominal endings for the parts of the body listed in Lesson 13A.

13C. A CONVERSATION AT A HEALTH CLINIC. *

A. Ava peta kose re ne? What is the matter with you?
B. Ra ko moro.
A. Ava nanaziae moro, ne?
B. Ra sa vara butuqu, sa vara raqaraqaqu se.
A. Avase, sa vila tininimu, ba?
B. O, sa vila tininiqu no ra ko poloqotoro se.
A. Sanëe, tërë pada iati ta jopamu, ta sarajolea lomamu.
B. Sasiva iati ba?
A. Mana ko lobe ne, mo kuqutürü ta jopamu.
B. Ava mase meresini iati, ma kuqutürü ba?
A. Kizao, mo kunu la.
B. Sanëe varuka.
A. Ava peta sase sua iati?
B. Sa pike lato zikini, sa madaka varuka se.
A. Ava sase balava tüni?
B. Sa tutua pugui, sa taka nasapua, sase.
A. Ava peta kuru se kere sualeke tüni, ne?
B. Ziru kuru puki kuda, kuru suru vatokere.
A. Sa takubala zikinidiru, ba?
B. O, köke sa takubala zikini, köke sa takubala kürisi se.
A. Bi tüni sa mavora valaka tüni ne?
B. Sa tamiroso kürisi, sa tajulu gavere se.
A. Avase, sa takubala puda ba?
B. Kizao, kama takubalaqo, sa tajulu to.

I am sick.
What sort of sickness?
I have a headache and pain in my chest (lit. ribs).
Is your body hot?
Yes, my body is hot, and I am having rigors too.
Alright, put this thermometer in your mouth, under your tongue.
Like this?
Don't bite it, hold it in your mouth.
What about this medicine, will I hold it in my mouth?
No, swallow it?
Very well.
What is the matter with this child?
He cut his foot with a knife, it is bleeding a lot.
What is the matter with that old woman?
Her heart is congested, she says she can't breathe.
What is the matter with those two boys?
They climbed a coconut tree and both fell out.
Are their legs broken?
Yes, one has a broken leg, and one has a broken arm.
Where is that old man injured?
his wrist is sprained and his shoulder is dislocated.
Is the bone broken?
No, it is not broken, it is only dislocated.

LESSON 14. TANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE VERB FORMS.

14A. TRANSITIVES

Look at these pairs of sentences carefully. Notice vowel changes, use of va and ni etc.

Ra ma gaki nuqo.
I will eat now.

Ra ma güki nuqo sisu.
I will eat potato now.

Re mo vaga sa.
You will feed the child.

Re mo vagükini sua miliki.
You will feed the children with milk.

Ra ma papala ta baroe.
I will harvest the garden.

Ra ma pale sisu ta baroe.
I will get potatoes from the garden.

Avase re ko majala karo ba?
Can you write?

Mo körö makani köke leta.
Write a letter for me.

Re ko majala jüjini peta iati ba?
Can you do this?

Ade sa vamajili namu mo jüjini peta iati ne?
Who made you able to do this?

Güi sa sökö kadu me iati, sase.
He says he wants to cross over here.

Ra ko sökö ma küdü vuru.
I want to cross the river.

Ra ko ziziqava ta kui re.
I owe you a debt.

Ra ko zizivi kere dola ta kui re.
I owe you two dollars.

Güi sa poka ta pade.
He came into the house.

Ziru kuru puki gazu tüni.
They (2) climbed that tree.

Zira sua mara jaju.
The children will work.

Zira sua mara jüjini bara.
They (2) will make the fence.

Güi sa jolo ta tokatoka.
He came down the steps.

Raburu maburu vajolo tuturina iati.
You two take down this mirror.

Rami mami nonokoso.
We will weave.
Babatana Language Lessons

Rami mami nukisi visu.
You will weave the mat.

Ramu mamu zupu bi.
You will get water.

Ade zira ka pole ta bareke?
The boys are cutting grass in the plantation.

Intransitive verbs become transitive in several ways:

Vowel changes
- Use of va with or without vowel changes.

Intransitive form has partial duplication, and first
syllable is dropped, with or without vowel changes:
The use of the word form beginning with ta will taken up in lesson 21.
- e.g. takubala, kubili

Pick out the pairs of words in the above sentences, and see if you can see any pattern in them.

14B. Partial Reduplication.

The partially reduplicated verb form is intransitive - it does not take an object. The shortened takes an object.
e.g. papala, pale sisu. Sesoero, sero serata.

Ra ma papala ta baroe.
I will harvest in the garden.

Ra ma pale sisu ta baroe.
I will get potatoes from the garden.

Re mo sesero.
You will sweep.

Re mo sero sarata.
You will sweep the floor.

Ramu mamu ququlu.
You will wash (Floor or dishes, etc).

Ramu mamu qulu zira kima iati.
You will wash these cups.

Zira mara nonokoso.
They will do weaving.

Zira mara nukisi visu.
They will weave mats.

Ramu mamu qiquisu mikini rami.
You will carry for us.

Ramu mamu quisu mami gaquru.
You will carry our luggage.

Gu i sa la jujuka ta quana.
He went to pick up in the nut grove.

Gu i sa la juke kaku ta quana.
He went to pick up nuts in the nut grove.

Gu i sa la vuvune ta baroe.
He went to plant in his garden.

Gu i sa la vune zekata ta baroe.
He went to plant taro in his garden.

Ade zira ka vivina?
Who made the decisions?

Zira kama vine dira peta totonono.
They did not decide the right things.

Gu i sa papara.
He is digging.

Gu i sa para parakako.
He is digging the drain.

Papaji ramu, tiki me miqa.
Take down (the clothes), rain is coming.

Ramu mamu puj i zira pua.
You will take down the clothes.

Note: The partially reduplicated form is sometimes used as a noun:

sesero a broom, to sweep.
sisira sewing, to sow
qiquisu a burden, to carry.
sira zuka sweep the path.
sira pua sew this cloth
quisu gaquru carry luggage.

14C. Conversation.

A. Aria, ramu qole, ramu mamu sesero nuqo.
Come on, you girls, do your sweeping now.

B. Bi guni mami sero?
Where will we sweep?

A. Mamu sero vapuni pade.
Sweep the whole house.

B. Ava mara se zira sua tuni?
What will those children do?

A. Zira mara ququlu.
They will wash up.

B. Ava peta mara qulu?
What will they wash?

A. Zira mara qulu zira kidako, zira kima, no zira sereke se. Kavia zira mara kakava.
They will wash the plates, cups, and pots. Some of them will dry

B. Re ko soko rami taba mami jaju guni ba?
Do you want us all to work today?

A. O, ramu taba mamu jaju guni.
Yes, you must all work today.
Ramu mamu jūjini vapuni zira peta ra ko vine.
B. Ava mara se zira sualeke?
A. Kavia zira mara pole sisiu ta bareke.
B. Kavia zira mara puki kuda, mara pale burugu ba?
   A. O, ra ko sökö ma nukisi kavia kobo.
   B. No ra vile ka sökö jūjini kōke sesero varuqa.
   C. Avase, ka majala pale mikini rami kavia kuda luviluvi ba?
   A. Sanōe, ba ramu kamu jaju vakaraputa.
      Mamu dada kuti ququlu.
   C. Ade ma teko mikini rami bi?
      A. Zira sualeke mara teteko, ba ramu mamu ququlu.
      C. Pijoni zira mara kadu la kūdūi bi, se mara pale bi dalo.
      A. Sanōe, no ramu mamu vadolō vanōe zira pisipeta iati se.
      B. Avase sada kata beto jaju, mata la ta makete ba?
      A. O, ra ma make ramu kavia kesa, zita mata la tataku.
         B. Ra ko sökö tükū siku musu. Ava ko sökö re ne?
   C. Ra ma qisu la naqu sisu, mo tataku zira.
      B. Bi nūnī re ko paleni sisu?
      C. Ra ko la papala ta naqu baroe nokane.
B. Ava jaju vile ko jūjini ta baroe?
C. Ra ko papara, no ko vuvune se.
B. Ava peta re ko vune?
C. Ra ko vune zekata, sisu, noba, lezuvaka no tomato se.
B. Re kasada ma taba namu petanigaki ne?
C. O, ba ra kama sököqu ma gūki vapuni tanaqu. Ra ma vagaki vile kavia sua.
B. Sanōe, mata jaju nuqo, mata dada beto.
A. Sanōe, ramu sada kamu beto ququlu no sesero, mamu kaseka, mamu surisuri no zita mata zo
   You must do all the things which I choose.
   What will the boys do?
   Some of them will cut grass in the plantation.
   Will some of them climb coconuts and get some coconut fronds?
   Yes, I want to make some coconut mats.
   And I also want to make a new broom.
   Can they get us some green coconuts?
   Alright, if you work hard.
   Start the washing up quickly.
   Who will fetch the water for us?
   The boys can do the carrying, but you do the washing up.
   Tell them to go over the other side of the creek to get clean water.
   Alright, and you must also make these things clean too.
   When we have finished work, can we go to the market.
   Yes, I will give you some money, we will go and buy.
   I want to buy some ripe bananas. What do you want?
   I am going to take my potatoes to sell them.
   Where did you get the potatoes?
   I went and harvested them from my garden yesterday.
   What other work did you do in the garden?
   I dug, and I also planted.
   What did you plant?
   I planted taro, potatoes, yams, corn, and tomatoes.
   In future you will have a lot of food, won't you?
   Yes, but I don't want to eat it all myself.
   I will also feed some children.
   Alright, let's work now, and finish quickly.
   Alright, when you have finished washing and sweeping, wash your hands, comb your hair and we will go.
LESSON 15. CAUSATIVES.

This lesson gives more practice with the transitive verbs which are formed with va- (to make, to cause to be, to cause to do.)

1. Me ta kui ra. Me iati.
   Vame naqu bobote sele.
   Come to me. Come here.
   Bring me my white dress.
2. Gūi sa la ta vaka.
   Ra ma vala naqu gaquru ta vaka.
   He has gone to the boat.
   I will take my luggage to the boat.
3. Bi sada mo vule me re?
   Re mo vavule me naqu buka.
   When will you come back?
   You must return (bring back) my book.
4. Ra ko sōkō ma gaki nuqo.
   Kenaka re mo vagaki suka.
   I want to eat now.
   First you must feed the child.
5. Gūi sa kula varuka.
   Re ko vakula gūi.
   You made him happy.
   He is very happy.
6. Pade iati sa pūu sinani.
   Ade sa vapūu pade iati?
   Our legs are very muddy.
   How did you get your legs muddy?
7. Zikinimami sa lumi varuka.
   Bi kamu zo ramu kamu valumi zikinimina?
   The price of copra has gone down now.
   You must bring down the price of these bananas.
8. Takui kuda sa jolo sinani.
   Re mo vajolo takui siku iati.
   The water in that pot is boiling.
   I am saved from sin.
9. Avase ti se re ko muma?
   Namu lilio sa vamuma maka ra?
   When will you come back?
   I was sick, now I am well.
10. Ra ko moro mana sinani ko jona.
    Ade sa vajona namu re?
    You were sick, now you are well.
    Who made you well?
11. Ra ko niqata varuka.
    Re ko vaniqiti maka.
    I am wrong.
    You have led that child to do wrong.
12. Ramu mamu dikava sinani.
    Mamu dada vadikivi zira suka.
    The children are weak.
    Sickness has made the children weak.
13. Loka ta sereke tūni sa tatala.
    Mo vatavili loka ta sereke.
    The water in that pot is boiling.
    The children are weak.
14. Ra ko zaqala.
    Re ko kōpe vazaaqili suua tūni.
    You people will move forward.
    The people came ashore from the boat.
15. Ra ko majala jūjini peta tūni.
    Ade sa vamajali namu mo jūjini peta tūni?
    The price of copra has gone down now.
    You must bring down the price of these bananas.
    Moro sa vamimiliki zira suua.
    The loud thunder made us surprised.
    You will put the children to sleep.
17. Ra ko kavele ta sini.
    Bagara sa vakavili maka ta sini.
    God has saved me from sin.
    Move those people forward.
18. Ramu bose mamu nokoro me.
    Mamu vanukiri me zira bose tūni.
    The children are weak.
    The people will move forward.
19. Zira bose ka vosoro me ta vaka.
    Ramu mamu vavusirī me gaquru.
    The children are weak.
    You bring the cargo ashore.
20. Avase ti se ramu suua kam po lo soro ne?
    Varo pūu sa vapulisi rami.
    Why are you children surprised?
    The loud thunder made us surprised.
    Zira qole ka niqiti sisu.
    The woman are cooking in the stones.
    The women are cooking potatoes in the stones.
22. Pade iati sa dalo mana to.
    Mamu vadolo pade koroveta zo mina.
    This house was clean before.
    This house was clean before.
23. Ramu suua mamu pamu nuqo.
    Ramu mamu vapūmu zira suua.
    You child must go to sleep now.
    This house is very light.
    Paji pūu sa vatavate pade.
    You must put the children to sleep.
    The big lamp lights the house.
25. Sua sa bikolo ta sarata.
    Ra ma vabikili sua ta nae visu.
    The child is lying on the floor.
    I will lie the child on his bed.

Practise making other sentences with these and other similar pairs of words which you know. *
LESSON 16. FAMILY RELATIONSHIPS.

16A. CONVERSATION - PICK OUT THE VARIOUS RELATIONS.

A. Bi sa kui tamamu re?
   Where is your father?

B. Mama ra sa kuo ta pade.
   My father is in the house.

A. Bi sa kui tina mu?
   Where is your mother?

B. Nai sa la ta baroe.
   My mother has gone to the garden.

A. Zai ra sa sökö ri tina mu qole.
   My grandmother wants to see your grandmother.

B. Sanöe, ra ma küli zai.
   Alright, I will call my grandmother.

A. Re ko bazuqu ra.
   You are my grandchild (or niece).

B. Re sa kuo taba zira bazumu.
   You have many grandchildren.

A. Bi sa kui tamamu lata?
   Where is your uncle (father's brother)?

B. Güi sa köpe mama, ziru kuru la ri papa na nai.
   He has gone with my father, they have gone to see my grandfather and grandmother.

A. Kizao, ra ko pirini vavini Pita
   No, I'm waiting for Peter's sister.

B. Sanöe, ra ma pecan küqülata.
   Alright, I will send my young cousin.

A. Ra ko sökö güi ma köpe köe Joni.
   He has gone with John's young sister.

B. Kaka ra kama kuovo. Sa la ta vuru.
   My elder brother is not here, he has gone to the river.

A. Sanöe, küli me kümů sa kuo ta pade.
   Alright, call your young sister (brother) who is in the house.

B. Avase ti se re ko sökö küqü ra ne?
   Why do you want my young sister (brother) who is in the house.

A. Ra ko sökö güi ma köpe köe Joni.
   I want her to go with John's young sister.

B. Küqü ra kama majalao ma zo. Re mo köpe güi tanamu.
   My young sister cannot go. You go with her yourself.

A. Avase, ziru güi ma köpe maka ta kui tamae.
   Her father has gone, but her grandfather (or uncle, mother's brother) is in the house.

B. Sanöe, ra ko pirini vavini Pita na Tomi.
   She is Mary's older sister, sister of Peter and Tom.

A. Ade bose iati?
   My grandparents are both sick.

B. Kizao, ra ko pirini vavini vavini güi Ani se.
   My son's name is Philip, and his sister's name is Annie.

A. Zai ra sa tinaediru baro.
   My brother's child's name.

B. Kizao, kama vutini mami. Ade zitege tumuleke ne?
   What is your brother's child's name?

A. Sa köke to tame na tinaediru ba?
   How old are they?

B. O, ziru kuru gate mana kuru moro valaka no balava.
   My son is 7 years old and his sister is 10 years old.

A. Zitege tuquleke Pilipi, no zitege vavini güi Ani se.
   My sons name is Philip, and his sister's name is Annie.

B. Ava via gaveadiru?
   How old are they?

A. Tuquleke sa vitu gavea, tuqqole sa mano gavea se.
   My son is 7 years old and his sister is 10 years old.

B. Ade zitege tūti likamu ne?
   They have named my brother's child Pitavato. He is my nephew.
### 16B. TABLE OF RELATIONSHIPS. (endings are the same as for parts of the body.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>My</th>
<th>Your(s.)</th>
<th>His, Hers</th>
<th>Theirs(2)</th>
<th>Theirs(pl.)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Father</td>
<td>mama</td>
<td>tamamu</td>
<td>tamae</td>
<td>tamaediru</td>
<td>tamaedira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mother</td>
<td>nai</td>
<td>tinamu</td>
<td>tinae</td>
<td>tinaediru</td>
<td>tinaedira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Child</td>
<td>tuqu</td>
<td>tumu</td>
<td>tüti</td>
<td>tütidiru</td>
<td>tütidira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Son</td>
<td>tuqueke</td>
<td>tumuleke</td>
<td>tütileke</td>
<td>tütilekediru</td>
<td>tütilekedira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daughter</td>
<td>tuquqole</td>
<td>tumuqole</td>
<td>tütiqole</td>
<td>tütiqolediru</td>
<td>tütiqoledira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Older Sister or Brother</td>
<td>kaka</td>
<td>togamu</td>
<td>togae</td>
<td>togaediru</td>
<td>togaedira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Young sister or brother</td>
<td>kūqü</td>
<td>kümü</td>
<td>köe</td>
<td>köediru</td>
<td>köedira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brother/sister</td>
<td>vaviniqu</td>
<td>vavinimu</td>
<td>vavini</td>
<td>vavinidiru</td>
<td>vavinidira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(opp. sex)</td>
<td>likaqu</td>
<td>likamu</td>
<td>likae</td>
<td>likaediru</td>
<td>likaedira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(same sex)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**likae** (with endings) is also used for friend.

**Ziru kuru tamavavini.** They are brother and sister (Does not take endings).

**Zira kümükü** The brothers (and/or sisters) (no endings)

**Rami kami kümükü** We are brothers and sisters, cousins.

**Kümükü vatasuku** To denote true brothers and sisters the same father and mother

**Vavin vatasuku** To denote true brother and sister the same father and mother

**Tame na tinae vatasuku** real father and mother (not uncle or aunt).

**English**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Father's brother (uncle)</th>
<th>mamalata</th>
<th>tamamu lata</th>
<th>tamaelata</th>
<th>tamelata dira</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Father's sister (aunt)</td>
<td>nai lata</td>
<td>tinamu lata</td>
<td>tinae lata</td>
<td>tinaelata dira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mother's brother (uncle)</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>plimu</td>
<td>papele</td>
<td>papeledira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mother's sister (aunt)</td>
<td>nai lata</td>
<td>tinamu lata</td>
<td>tinae lata</td>
<td>tinaelata dira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man's brothers child</td>
<td>tuqulata</td>
<td>tumulata</td>
<td>tütilata</td>
<td>tütilata dira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man's sister's child</td>
<td>bazuqu</td>
<td>bazumu</td>
<td>babi</td>
<td>babidira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woman's sisters child</td>
<td>tuqulata</td>
<td>tumulata</td>
<td>tütilata</td>
<td>tütilata dira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woman's brother's child</td>
<td>tuqulata</td>
<td>tumulata</td>
<td>tütilata</td>
<td>tütilata dira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grandfather</td>
<td>papa</td>
<td>plimu</td>
<td>papele</td>
<td>papeledira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grandmother</td>
<td>zai</td>
<td>tinamuqole</td>
<td>tinaeqole</td>
<td>tinaeqole dira</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grandchild</td>
<td>bazuqu</td>
<td>bazumu</td>
<td>babi</td>
<td>babidira</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** there is no term denoting both parents, just *tamae na tinae, mama na nai* etc. Similarly, there is no term for both grandparents together, just *papa na zai*. Great-grandfather is *papagötenako*, because it was from the fire by which he always sat that the women got their burning stick to carry to the garden to light a fire there.

**IN-LAWS:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>In-laws are denoted</th>
<th>person 1st</th>
<th>2nd</th>
<th>3rd</th>
<th>3rd pl.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>or</td>
<td>ravaqu</td>
<td>ravam</td>
<td>ravae</td>
<td>ravaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The wife calls her husband's mother</td>
<td>zivaqu</td>
<td>zivam</td>
<td>zivae</td>
<td>zivaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The wife calls her husband's father</td>
<td>ravaqu</td>
<td>ravam</td>
<td>ravae</td>
<td>ravaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The wife calls her husband's sister</td>
<td>zivaqu</td>
<td>zivam</td>
<td>zivae</td>
<td>zivaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>or if he is younger</td>
<td>tuqulata</td>
<td>ravam</td>
<td>ravae</td>
<td>ravaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The husband calls his wife's mother</td>
<td>ravaqu</td>
<td>rava</td>
<td>ravae</td>
<td>ravaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The husband calls his wife's father</td>
<td>ravaqu</td>
<td>rava</td>
<td>ravae</td>
<td>ravaedir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The husband calls his wife's sister</td>
<td>ravaqu</td>
<td>rava</td>
<td>ravae</td>
<td>ravaedir</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
or if she is younger  
The husband calls his wife's brother  
The husband's mother & father call his wife  
The husband's sister calls the wife  
The wife's mother & father call the husband  
The wife's brother calls her husband  
The wife's sister calls her husband  

A man calls his wife's sister's husband  
A man calls his wife's brothers wife  
A woman calls her husband's sister's husband  
A woman calls her husband's brother's wife  

ravae can be qualified as ravaeqole, ravaeleke. Tamarava denotes the in-law-status. *

General word for relatives:  
turae, turaq, turamu, tureredira etc.

Tatama  family, father and children
Timani  mother and child or children
Tibabi  grandparents and grandchildren
Kuo kutes  married.
Wife calls husband  naqu boses, naqu lekes, naqu leke kutues, naqu balavas.
Husband refers to wife as  naqu boses, naqu qoles, naqu qole kutues, naqu balava.
Varariki  marriage.
Ziru kuru varariki  they are married.
Ra ma riki qole tini  I will marry that woman.

16C. OTHER WORDS TAKING PERSONAL SUFFIXES.

Words of Position  
tarakenakae  front or face
La ta tarakenakaq  go in front of me.
Güi sa kuo ta tarakenakadira  he is in front of them
Tarakenakae güi sa dududulu  his face is shining.

rukusu  behind or after.
Güi sa me ta rukusuq ra  he who comes after me
La ta rukusuq  go behind me
Güi sa me ta rukusuidira  he came after them, he came behind them.

toteke  back, behind.
Sa vara tokaq  my back is aching
La ta tokaq, Setani  go behind me, Satan.
Güi sa kuo ta totekedira  he is behind them.

karepa  side
Turu ta karepa jogaq  put it by my right side.
katemaq  beside me

loboro  the Kingdom of God is within you.
Sinaqi ta Bagara sa kuo ta lobaroe mina ramu  he is in the midst of the people.
Güi sa kuo ta lobaroe dira zira boses  the Spirit of God is within me.
Potae Bagara sa kuo ta lobaroeq ra  between

vakaloboro  between them.
ta vakalobore dira

Age:  gave (year)  
Ava via gavemu re?  How old are you? *
Ra sa neko-karabete gaveq  I am 70 years old.

Refusal:  peja  
Ra ko pejaq  I refuse, I won't do it.
Zira ka pejaqedira köpe maka ra.  They refused to come with me.

Descendants:  Sukutu  
Zira sukutui dira, zira bose ni Izireli.  the descendants of the Israelis
BABATANA LANGUAGE LESSONS

Varasoma
Kneel [sit on knees]

Sukutu varasomae mami
Zira varasomae Ebareami
Ra ko tutununu pupukuqu
Zira ka tutununu pupukuidira

Varasoma
Abraham's descendants.
I kneel (lit. I sit on my knees).
they kneel.

Zira varasomae Ebarami
I am hungry  
qu is optional
I am thirsty  
qu is optional
I am cold and shivering  
qu is optional

Hunger, thirst, cold.

Ta ko saqoqu
I am hungry

Ra ko kaqoqu
I am thirsty

Ra ko kadariqu
I am cold and shivering

Sometimes used with: zo (go)

Zoqu
I will go

Zodia
let us go.

LESSON 17. NUMERALS.

1  köke
11 manoköke
21 karabete köke
31 tuluñunu köke
2  kere
12 manokere
22 karabete kere
40 keraduki
3  tulu
13 manotulu
23 karabete tulu
41 kereduki köke
4  vati
14 manovati
24 karabete vati
50 neqo
5  lima
15 manolima
25 karabete lima
51 neqo köke
6  vonomo
16 manovonomo
26 karabete vonomo
60 neqo-manö
7  viti
17 manoviti
27 karabete viti
70 neqo-karabete
8  viu
18 manoviù
28 karabete viu
80 neqo-tuluñunu
9  zia
19 manozia
29 karabete zia
90 neqo-keraduki
10 mano
20 karabete
30 tuluñunu
91 neqo-kereduki köke
100 vubi, köke vubi
1,000 köke mau
101 köke vubi köke
1,101 köke mau köke vubi köke
111 köke vubi manoköke
2,000 kere mau
120 köke vubi karabete
121 köke vubi karabete köke
130 köke vubi tuluñunu
140 köke vubi keraduki
150 köke vubi neqo
160 köke vubi neqo-manö
170 köke vubi neqo-karabete
171 köke vubi neqokarabete köke
(did not count further than 100,000)
180 köke vubi neqo-tuluñunu
190 köke vubi neqo-kereduki
199 köke vubi neqo-kereduki zia
200 kere vubi

Practice putting Babatana words to figures and vice-versa.

First kenaka (adjective, comes after noun)
bose kenaka
the first person
sada kenaka
the first time
Re ko kenaka
you came first.
jüjini kiniki jaju iati
do this work first
Pita kiniki sinaqi ta Banana
seek first the Kingdom of God.

kiniki (adverb)

Second vakerea
Eleventh vamanokökea
Third vatulului
Twelfth vamanokerea
Fourth vavatia
Thirteenth vamanotului
BABATANA LANGUAGE LESSONS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fifth</th>
<th>valimae</th>
<th>Fourteenth</th>
<th>vamanovatia</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sixth</td>
<td>vavonomoe</td>
<td>Fifteenth</td>
<td>vamanolimae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventh</td>
<td>vavivi</td>
<td>Sixteenth</td>
<td>vamanovitui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eighth</td>
<td>vaziae</td>
<td>Seventeenth</td>
<td>vamanovitui</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ninth</td>
<td>vamanoe</td>
<td>Eighteenth</td>
<td>vamanoviu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tenth</td>
<td></td>
<td>Nineteenth</td>
<td>vamanoziae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Twentieth</td>
<td>vakarabeta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vakarebete-kökea etc.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

All these except kenaka come before the noun.

Iati vakerea sada ra ko küli namu
Güi vakarabetea bose sa me iati güni.
Iati vamanovonomoe tava ta vokene.
Re ko vatului sua ta namu class ta varavui.

Note: Köke vamanokerea dira one of the twelve (of them)

Note also use of tara
Ramu taratulu
Zira taravati
Ramu taraviti mamu la pale nire
Ramu taratulu mamu ritüki sua
Zira taralima iati mari köpe maka ra
Zira taravitu ka riki vapuni güi
Jisu sa köpe zira taratulu, Pita, Jemesi no Joni.

17A. A CONVERSATION AT THE BANK.

A. Marisasa nöe.
   Ava via kesa sa ba kuo tia iati ne?
B. Vubi karabete-kere to dola.
A. Ke, ra ko sökö ma vagolo köke vubi neqo dola.
   Avase, re ko körö leta, ko pini vile ba?
B. O, ra ko pini tulu vubi neqo dola.
A. Bi sada ma me doka, kose, ne?
B. Mana ta vamanolimae tava ta vokene February.
A. Ade vavonomoe bose sa me pale kesa güni?
B. Güi togaq Pilipi, sua ta valaka Pitamama.
A. Avase, güi tüti kenakaae Pitamama ba?
B. Kizao, güi sa vakarea. Köke suaqole sa kaji tia.
A. Ava via nae sua Pitamama?
B. Vonomo tütileke, no vitu tütiqole.
A. Kavia zira ka varariki mana ba?
B. O, vati zira ka varariki. Köpe sa ba varariki ta
gave köke mau zia vubi neqo-karabete lima.
A. Ava via bapisi Pitamama sinani ne?
B. Manokere zira bapisi.
A. Ava via gavea valaka tüni?
B. Kama vutiniq. Tiki neqo-manö siki bapisi.
A. O, güi sa kaji tiani mama.
B. Ava via gavea tamamu re, ne?
A. Mama tiki neqo-manö lima gavea, no mamalata
tiki neqo-karabete gavea se.
B. Papa ra sa ba tu, güi tiki neqo-karabete lima
gavea se.

Good morning.
   How much money is there left here?
   Only 122 dollars.
   O, I want to withdraw $150.00. Have you written
   a letter to ask for more?
   Yes, I have asked for $350.00.
   When do you say it will come?
   Maybe on the 15th of February.
   Who was the 6th person to get money today?
   He is Philip's elder brother, son of old Pitamama.
   Is he the eldest child of Pitamama? *
   No, he is the second. A girl is the oldest.
   How many children has Pitamama?
   Six sons and seven daughters.
   Are some of them married?
   Yes, four of them are married. One was just
   married in 1975.
   How many grandchildren has Pitamama?
   Twelve, perhaps.
   How old is the old man?
   I don't know. Over sixty, perhaps.
   Yes, he is older than my father.
   How old is your father?
   My father is 65 years old, and my uncle is 70.
   My grandfather is still alive, he is 75 years old.
BABATANA LANGUAGE LESSONS

A. Ava sase tinamu qole, sa ba tu se ba?
B. O, güi tiki neqo-karabete köke gavea, no sa ba karaputa, sa tu vanöe se
A. Ava via gave pilimu no tinamuqole kuru kuo ta komala iati ne?
B. Kereduki siki gave. Ziru kuru soqasuru me iati tagave köke mau zia vubi tulugunu kere.
A. Bi kuru kui mana?
B. Zira kuru kuo ta kui zira turaediru ta seseqa.
A. Sanöe liqaqu, zira taratulu iati ka sökō pale kesa bapisi. Ra ma zo nuqo.
B. Sanöe liqaqu, latu re.
A. Kami sökō ramu taratulu ne?

What about your grandmother, is she still alive?
Yes, she is 71 years old, and is still strong and in good health.
How many years have your grandfather and grandmother lived in this village?
Over 40 years. They came down here in the year in the year 1932.
Where were they before?
They lived inland with their relatives.
Alright, my friend, maybe these three want to draw some money. I will go now.
Alright my friend, you go.
What do you three want?

Note: tiki (Güi tiki neqo-mano gavea) denotes a tense which means just now, just arriving, just approaching, about to, etc. In this sense it means she (or he) has just reached 60 years. Tiki is 3rd person sing.

ra toko
re toko
güi tiki Güi tiki zo. he has just gone (or is just going).
raru tukuru
zituru tukutu
raburu takaburu
ziru tukuru
zita takata
rami takami
ramu takamu
zira taka Zira taka me sinani they are just coming now

LESSON 18. THE USE OF NI

18A. NI on the end of the verb enables an intransitive verb to take an object, and a transitive verb to take a direct and an indirect object.

Ade tuo zira ka piri ta mataqamana ne?
Zira bose ka pirini namu re ta mataqamana.
Mama sa pijo sipa peta tünü.
Mama sa pijoni sipa maka peta tünü.
Ra koroveta vutiniq zuka.
Re mo vavutini maka zuka.
Tinaedira zira sua sa muma.
Tinaedira sa mumani zira sua.
Sada ra ko ri kapi, ra ko poloso varuka.

Who are they waiting at the door?
The people are waiting for you at the door.
My father said that before.
My father said that to me before.
I don't yet know the way.
You will teach (to) me the way.
The children's mother is angry.
Their mother is angry with the children.
When I saw the lightning and thunder I was very surprised.
Jesus preached in many places.
Jesus preached to the people.
Jesus preached about the Kingdom of God.
The people built the house.
The people built the house of stone.
The elders talked together today.
The elders talked about the work the people will do tomorrow.
We will pray to God.
We will pray for the sick people.

Jisu sa tamana ta taba nünü.
Jisu sa tamamani zira bose.
Jisu sa tamamani Sinaqi ta Banara.
Zira bose ka jüjini pade.
Zira bose ka jüjinini pade katura.
Zira kaji ka turituri güni.
Zira kaji ka turituri jaju zira bose mara jüjini bela.
Zita mata vivisi ta kui Banara.
Zita mata vivisini zira bose moro.
Ni as a suffix can thus be used for: for, to, with, about, of, by, etc.

18B. TURN THESE SENTENCES INTO BABATANA, using ni in the second of each pair.

1. He is very sad. He is very sad about your words.
2. They have agreed. They have agreed to what you want.
3. What did you (s.) ask for? Ask those people for some fish.
4. They received blessings. God blessed them very much.
5. Why are you three frightened? We three are frightened of the storm.
6. They are witnesses (bose tarama). They witness for Christ.
7. You feed the baby. You feed the baby with milk.
8. The mats cover the floor. He covered the floor with the mats.
9. He washed the plates. He washed the plates with hot water (loka).
10. He made the box. He made the box of wood.
11. My mother and father were talking. My mother and father were talking about their children.
12. The children were not frightened. The children were not frightened of the thunder.

18C. MAKE OTHER BABATANA SENTENCES WITH THESE PAIRS OF WORDS.

1. Tükü, tüküni
2. Pijo, pijoni
3. Kula, kulani
4. Kuma, kumani (satisfied with food)
5. Lilio, lilioni
6. Poda, vapodani
7. Taka, takani, vatakani
8. Sisira, sirani
9. Paki, pükini
10. Vui, vuini, (to hit)

18D. NI USED WITH NOUNS TO INDICATE PLACE, OR BELONGING TO:

(Ni in this case is usually not joined to the noun, but it is written separately.) In this use, ni means of.

Bovoe ni Rani The Lord of Heaven
Bovoe ni ta lua The Lord of Earth
zira bovoe ni ta lua The kings (rulers) of the earth
vudu ni ta lua the world, the earth
vudu ni Rani heaven
zita bose ni ta lua we people of the earth
bose ni lotu person of the church, Christian
komala ni Saqigae the village of Saqigae
lokapota ni Qalili the lake of Galilee
vuru ni Jotani the Jordan river
vudu ni Jutia the country of Judea
vudu ni tavata people of the light
sua ni rupa children of the darkness (heathenism)
Sinaqi ni Rani Kingdom of Heaven
vudu ni Lauru the country of Lauru
qole ni Sameria the woman of Samaria
gaza ni Vana the Vanga anchorage
supu ni Sainai Mount Sinai
supu ni Olive the Mount of Olives
lilio ni Varase the Varese language
bose ni vaka lit. people from the ship -- white person.
Bi ni Vavudu the Vavudu creek.

But note:
Vudu ta Devita the country of David
Sinaqi ta Devita David's tribe of the kingdom
Sinaqi ta Banara the Kingdom of God.
Vudu ta Juda the land of Juda (person)

Ni is used with place or source, ta with possession.
LESSON 19. OTHER PREPOSITIONS, ETC.

19A. PREPOSITIONS

ta to, at, on, in

ta kui to, from, with, before (in front of), etc.

vona with

mikini for (on behalf of).

makinimi for me

makinimu for you (s.)

ta loboro(e) in, inside, within, among

ta vakaloboro(e) between

sarajole(a) under, below

sarapoka(e) above, over

ta tarakenaka (e) in front of

ta rukusu behind, after

Used with things, not people. Except to denote possession:

buka ta ra my book = naqu buka my book

Used with people, and living animals. (Not things).

other persons take ordinary personal pronouns.

Example.

1. Me ta kui ra.
   Come to me.

2. Me ta pade ta ra.
   Go to my house.

3. La ta kui tīnamu qole.
   Go to your grandmother.

4. La ta pade ta tīnamu qole.
   Go to your grandmother's house.

5. La tūrū sisu ta bokese
   Put the potatoes in the box.

   Pour the water into the pot.

7. Petanigaki sa kuo ta tevolo.
   The food is on the table.

8. Güi sa me kapata ta zikini Jisu.
   He came and bowed down at Jesus' feet.

9. Güi sa me kapata ta kui Jisu.
   He came and bowed down before (to) Jesus.

10. Güi sa me kapata ta tarakenaka Jisu.
    He came and bowed down in front of Jesus.

11. Türū namu kesa ta kui ra.
    Put (leave) your money with me.

12. La pale kesa ta kui tamamu.
    Go and get some money from your father. *

13. Sua milalu sa kuo ta kui tinac.


15. Güi sa kuo vona mana Bañara.

16. Bi ma tūrūni ra raisi iati?

17. Vala ta kui zira kokoako.

18. Türū sisu ta kuza sa kuo ta sarajolea qelo tūni.

19. Re mo zo vona maka ra ba?

20. Naï sa kuo vona papa ta pade.

21. Ade sa dere ta vakaloboro diru Ani na Joisi ne?

22. Zira bose ka kuo vona güi ta tevolo ka poloso.

23. Ra ko sōkō mano bose mara jaju makinì güi.

24. Re mo la jaju ta kui balava Meri.

25. Dīki mikini güi kokopana.

26. Ra ma vivisu mikinimu.

27. Mo nitu mikini zira sua mileke.

28. Güi sa kuo ta loboro pade.

29. Güi sa zolelalu ta loboro diru zira bose.

30. Sinaqi ta Bagara sa kuo ta loboro e mina ramu.

31. Zira sua iati ka kuo ta sarajolequ ra.
32. Zira bose tovari ka pijo loka püu sa kuo ta sarajolea lua.
   The people of old said there was a big water under the earth.

33. Rani sa kuo ta sarapokae lua.
   The sky is above the earth.

34. Güi sa me ta rukusuqu ra sa püu kőe maka ra
   He who comes after me is bigger than me.

35. Re mo kuo ta rukusui dira, kasi me ta tarakenakae dira.
   You must stay behind them, don't come in front of them.

Note:
   ta jarakünia tevolo
   under the table
   ta jarakünia pade
   under the house
   ta jarakünia visu
   under the bed (raised)
   Sa kuo ta jaraküni
   usually means 'under the house'
   Sa kuo ta paqarüni
   it is outside.

19B. TRANSLATE TO BABATANA.

1. I will go with your (s.) Father.
2. Leave the child with its mother.
3. Put that box under the house.
4. My dress is under my pillow (bütiluqa).
5. You go behind them, I shall go in front of them.
6. Take the baby to your mother who is in the house.
7. Put the firewood in John's canoe.
8. The bird flew above the house.
9. The money is in the box on the table in the house.
10. Go outside and look on my behalf for the eggs which are under the house.
11. Go and get the potatoes from your aunt.
12. Tell them to go to the canoe and get the paddles from Peter.
13. I want three girls to work for me today.
14. He wants two men to work with him today.
15. Carry the firewood for your mother.
16. Put the eggs in the basket which is in the string bag.
17. Boe is between Lologae and Sepa.

Note: I will go to Papara
   I will go to the village of Papara

Ra ma la Papara (no ta)
Ra ma la ta komala ni Papara

LESSON 20. Sa kui, Sa kuo, Ka kui, Ka kuo, Sa zare, etc.

20A. LOOK AT THESE EXAMPLES:

Taba bose ka kuo ta zuka.
   Many people are on the road.
Ka kui taba bose ta zuka.
   There are many people on the road.
Pepa sa kuo ta tevolo.
   The paper is on the table.
Bi sa kui güi?
   Where is he?
Güi sa kuo ta vaka.
   He is on the ship.
Tana ie sa kui zira pepa.
   That basket has the papers in it.
Zira pepa ka kuo ta taqa ie.
   The papers are in that basket.
Sa kui taba kuate ka kuo ta dapa ie.
   There are many fish in that fish-basket.
Taba kuate ka kuo ta dapa ie.
   Many fish are in that basket.
Sa kui taba bi ta taqa.
   There is much water in the tank.
Taba bi sa kuo ta taqa.
   Much water is in the tank.
Taqa sa podae bi.
   The tank is full of water.
Taqa tüni sa kui taba bi.
That tank has in it much water.

Ta kui Baŋara sa kui marovule na nūni.
With God is forgiveness and love.

Marovule na nūni kuru kuo ta kui Baŋara.
Forgiveness and love are with God.

Nūni sa kui kuate, ka qoqonoe me zira belama.
Where there is fish, the frigate birds gather.

Zira belama ka qoqono ta nūni sa kui kuate.
Frigate birds gather where there is fish.

Sa kui taba sisu ta baroe varuqa.
There are many potatoes in the new garden.

Baroe varuqa sa kui taba sisu.
The new garden has many potatoes.

Taba sisu sa kuo ta baroe varuqa.
Many potatoes are in the new garden.

Note: Things like potatoes and fish are regarded collectively, rather than individually, hence the use of the singular sa. As in English, much sugar is in the bag, but many eggs are in the basket.

Nūni sa kui mana mareta, sa roka baroe.
Where the flood was, the garden is spoilt.

Baroe sa roka ta nūni sa kui mana mareta.
The garden is spoilt where the flood was.

Mareta sa kuo mana ta nūni sa rokae baroe.
The flood was where the garden is spoilt.

Bi sa kui manepo?
Where is the pawpaw?

Sa kuo ta qolo.
It is on the shelf.

Bi nūni ko kui me re?
Where have you come from?

Ra ko kuo me Lolagae.
I have come from Lologae.

Bi ziba mara kui zira peta iati?
What village have you been staying (living) in?

mana Saqigae.
I have been staying at Saqigae.

Bi ziba mara kui zira peta iati?
Where will these things be put?

Mara kuo ta pade tüni.
They will go in that house.

Bi vudu ko kui me re?
What place have you come from? or Where have you been living?

Ra ko kuo me Bilua.
I have been at Bilua.

Bi vudu ko tae me re?
Where have you come from (before you got here)?

Ra ko tae me Bilua.
I have come from Bilua.

Note: There is no verb to be in Babatana. Its place is taken by the person and tense markers, and by sa kuo, sa kui, ka kuo, ka kui, etc. There is sa kuo, sa kui There are ka kuo, ka kui

In a question beginning with where (Bi), kui is used. In the answer kuo is used. In a statement which begins with there is or there are more usually kui is used. (See first two examples in this lesson).

Note also that sa kuo and sa zare sometimes equal have.

Ra sa kuo taba naqo gaoquru
I have much luggage.

Ra sa zare taba naqo kuda
I have many coconuts.

Note the use of sa instead of person markers:

Ra ko türi taba kaku.
I have (put) many nuts.

Ra ko tunini taba kaku.
I own many nuts.

But:

Ra sa kuo taba naqo kaku.
I have many (my) nuts.

Ra sa zare taba naqo kaku.
I have many (my) nuts.

Zira sa kuo dira pade varuqa.
They have a new house.

Zira sa zare taba dira tutupari.
They have much wealth.

20B. SAY THESE SENTENCES TWO WAYS IN BABATANA:

1. There are many people on the beach.
2. There is much water (loka) in the sea.
3. There are many things in the store.
4. There is nothing in the store.
5. Two people are in the house.
6. I have three bags of potatoes in my garden.
Answer these questions in Babatana, using sa kui, sa kuo, ka kui, etc.

1. Bi ka kui zira sualeke ka kuo mana iati?
2. Bi sa kui naqu lato?
3. Avase, sa kuo taba kesa ta bank, ba?
4. Bi kuru kui kere vavinimu re ne?
5. Bi ma kui sesero iati?
6. Ava via zira namu sua ne?

20C. CONVERSATION.

A. Bi ka kui zira kapo ka kuo mana iati ne?
B. Zira ka kuo ta pade botu.
A. Ava via kapo ka ba kuo ie?
B. Ka ba kuo vonomo to sinani.
A. Mo la pijoni Piti ra ko sōkō pale ba ne kavia kapo.
B. Kizao, re mo ta lanamu ta kui Piti. Ra ma la ta makete.
A. Bi ñuñi sa tūrūni Joni naqu mola?
B. Sa kuo ta tarakenakae pade ta Devita.
A. Avase, re ko sōkō ga vona maka mola ba?
B. Kizao, sa karaputa loka no ra ko ziśini sokoro.
A. Avase ti se re ko ziśini sokoro ne?
B. Kōke sada ra ko zo veke mana ta mola, sa pukini me sokoro, ra ko turu se.
A. Ade sa vakavili namu re ta loka ne?
B. Zira ka kuo ta Vatakadu ka ri maka, ka doe vavusiri maka ta loka.
A. Re ko vatana kana ba?
B. O, ra ko tupuku la ta sarajolea loka. Loka sa la ta jopaqu, sa poda ta loborei manaqu se
A. Re ko manama zira ta vaka ka ri namu re ta sada nagone.
B. O, ya ka vazakani Banara nae nūni, bati güi sa ritūki no sa vakavili maka.
A. Tuna Bagara sa kuo vona namu re. Avase, re ko ba ziśini loka sinani ba?
A. Sanōe bo, ra ma la pini kapo ta kui Piti. Kuo re ne?
B. O, latu re, liqaqu. Ra ma la pita aq ra sa ta makete.
C. Avase, re ko gate vakariri giñi ba?
D. O, ra ko gatei talanaqu, ko riñi mataqu se.
C. Bi sa kui vakariri sada re ko ri?
D. Sa riñi me ta sarapokei komala iati.
C. Bi sa tae me vakariri tūnī?
D. Sa tae me Gizo bāpisi, ma la Taro se.
C. Ba re, ko ga vona mana vakariri ba?
D. O, kōke to sada, ta ko la Honiara.
C. Avase, sa nöe ni namu vakariri ba?
D. O, sanōe varuka. Ra kama zisiniq vakariri.
C. Ava peta re ko ri sada ko kuo ta vakariri?
D. Bo, ra ko ri vapuni yudu no kolo se, sa kuo ta sarajolea vakariri. Ra ko ri ta rukusuqu No ta tarakenakaqu se.
C. Avase, zira toba ka bürivudu ba?
D. O, kavia sada kami kuo ta sarapoke dira zira toba, no kama ri mami ka peta.
C. Bo, re ko mañana, ra vife ko sökö ma gae vakariri, ma riri poka la ta múlükanae, kose.
D. Mana kasada re ko majala. Bi nũni re ko sökö lae ne?
C. Ra vife ko sökö la Honiara. Ra koroveta riniqu matakomolata tũni.
D. O ba, ka kui taba peta varavapoloso ta taon Ra ko pulisini zira taba kara ka kuo ta nũni tũni.
C. No ra ko gate ta kui zira bose vife, ka kuo taba zira pade lata se.
D. O, no ka kui taba varuka bose ta zuka. Sada re ko la, mo banani zira motorcar mana se ka qutu namu ta zuka.
C. Ade nae pade ko kui re sada re ko la mana Honiara ne?
D. Ra ko kuo ta pade ta mamalata, sa kuo ta vatore pade moro.
C. Sanöe, kama vutini dia peta sa kuo ta tarakenakae dia, ba mana ra ko majala la iε kasada kose.
D. Sanöe likaqu, mo pirinina sada ma mao ta kui re. Ra ma gale nuqo.
C. Sanöe likaqu, mo gale re ne.

What did you see when you were in the aeroplane?
Bo, I saw all the land and the sea, under the aeroplane. I saw behind me and in front of me too.
Did the clouds hide the land?
Yes, sometimes we were above the clouds and couldn't see anything.
Bo, you are lucky. I would like to ride in an aeroplane and fly up in the sky too.
Maybe sometime you will be able to. Where do you want to go?
I also want to go to Honiara. I have not yet seen with my eyes that big town.
Yes, there are many surprising things in town. I was surprised at all the cars there.
And I have heard from other people that there are many big buildings there.
Yes, and there are many people on the roads. When you go there, be careful of the motorcars, in case they bump into you on the road.
Whose house did you stay in when you went to Honiara.
I stayed in my uncle's house, opposite the hospital.
Alright, we don't know what is ahead of us, but maybe I shall be able to go there someday.
Alright my friend, wait until you have a chance to go.
Alright my friend, you go home.

LESSON 21. INTRANSITIVE VERB FORM WITH PREFIX   TA-

Ta - prefixed to the verb makes it passive, having the same function as the past participle in English. This is the nearest to Passive Voice in Babatana. Note, you can say 'The plates were broken' Zira kidako ka tapusaka, but you cannot say in passive form who they were broken by. The plates were broken by the girls, would have to be said as: the girls broke the plates Zira suaqole ka pusiki zira kidako. When using a verb that has no passive form, the 3rd person plural marker ka can be used without an identified subject, e.g.: your sins are forgiven Zira namu sini ka marovuleni.

21A. IN THESE PAIRS, NOTE THE VOWEL CHANGES WHERE THE ACTIVE FORM HAS MORE THAN TWO SYLLABLES:

Kurisi sua sa takubala.
Güi sa kubili kurisi.
Kokonae kürisiqu ra sa tamiroso.
Re kasi miri kürisi sua.
Suni sa duki mola sa takodoko.
Ade sa kudiki suni.
Tu ta ra sa tabitogo.
Güi sa bitini veke zozoe lilio.

The child's arm is broken.
He broke his arm.
My wrist is sprained (twisted).
Don't you twist the child's arm.
The rope by which the canoe is tied is broken.
Who broke the rope?
My life is changed.
He changed the meaning of the words.
Sa tapuraka bola.
The ball has burst.
Ade sa puriki bola?
Who burst the ball?
Sa tapuraka buili, sa jolo pura.
The abscess has burst, it is discharging pus.
Zira kima no kidako ka tapusaka vapuni.
The cups and plates are all broken.
Mo ritae, mana ko pusiki zira kidako tūnī.
Watch out, don't break those plates.
Mo vatutunīni pua sa tapiluku.
Straighten the cloth which is folded.
Piñiki vanōc zira pua tūnī.
Fold those clothes properly.
Karo sa ku o ta labete sa taqulasa.
The writing on the board is rubbed out.
Pale kōke pua, mo qulisi karo iati.
Get a cloth and rub out (wipe) this writing.
Ra ma la tataku ta makete.
I shall go to trade (buy or sell) at the market. Buy me some yams.
Mo tükü makani kavia noba.
Buy me some yams.
Naqu bobote varuqa sa tareka.
My new dress is torn.
Ade sa reka vulimi bobote iati?
Who tore this dress (without cause)?
Mileke sa tavonoko, sa kizao ka peta mara make zira sua.
The milk is spilt. There is nothing to give the children.
Mo küki to re, mana ko vuniki mileke.
Go slowly, don't spill the milk.
Pūti meresini iati sa talēpaka vati.
This tablet is broken in four.
Mo lipiki vati meresini iati, mo make sua kōke to lepaka.
Break this medicine in four, and give the child only one piece.
Zira būbūli ka tapidaka.
The flowers are picked.
Ra ko pidiki zira būbūli tūnī.
I picked those flowers.
Nako koroveta taziasāko.
The firewood is not yet cut (chopped).
Pini zira bose tūnī mara zisīkī nako.
Ask those people to chop the firewood.
Re mo sipa makani naqu qiqisu.
Come in, the door is open.
Sa tasipa naqu qiqisu.
Re mo diki makani kokopana.
Open the door for me.
Taba zira pade ta gaza ka tapero.
Katura püu sa tabikala mana la.
The big stone was rolled away.
Ade ma bikili mikini zita katura?
Who will roll away the stone for us?
Zira sa kudiki mana ka taperoto.
The trees which were cut down are chopped into short pieces.
Zira sualeke ka piriti vulimi zira kuda.
They say his wrist (arm) is sprained, but there are no other bones broken.
Katura püu sa tabikala mana la.
He chopped up the logs in the garden.
Ade ma bikili mikini zita katura?
Who will roll away the stone for us?
Zira gazu ka qeto mana ka takimu.
The trees which were cut down are chopped into short pieces.
Gūi sa kimu zira veqolo ka kuo ta baroe.
He climbed a nut tree, the rope broke and he fell down to the ground.
Poka me, kokopana sa tadiki mana.
No one cut it, it was an old one. The rope broke by itself.
Re mo diki makani kokopana.
Open the door for me.

21B. CONVERSATION I.

A. Köke sualeke ni Papara ka vagoe me ta mola gūni, sa takubala zikini.
A boy from Papara was brought in by canoe today, his leg was broken.
Bi sase gūi sa kubili zikini ne?
How did he break his leg?
A. Gūi sa puki kaku, sa takodoko suni, no gūi sa sodolo la ta lua.
He climbed a nut tree, the rope broke and he fell down to the ground.
B. Ade bose piupiu sa kudiki suni?
Who was the stupid person who cut the rope?
A. Kama kudiki dira, bo. Sa sasa mana to. Sa niqata sualeke, suni sa takodoko volomo to tani.
No one cut it, it was an old one. The boy was heavy, and the rope broke by itself.
B. Avase, sa mavora vaga tinneni sualeke, ba sa takubala to zikini, ba?
Was the boy's body much injured, or did he only break his leg?
A. Sa tamiroso kūrisi, kase, ba kama takubala vileo ka puda.
They say his wrist (arm) is sprained, but there are no other bones broken.
B. Ba sa tiki tūnī, sa ma nana to gūi.
If that is so, he is fortunate.
A. O, sa maŋana kama takubalao puda loboro.
Yes, he is lucky he did not break his back.
B. Sa suru ta lua sa kakaturea ba?
Did he fall onto stony ground?
A. O, kōke katura lata sa kuo mana ta üünü güi sa surui; aba to sa tabikala la.
Yes, there used to be a big stone where he fell, it had just been rolled away.
B. Ade sa bikili la katura?
Who rolled the stone away?
A. Kama vutiniqu ra. Ba sada kama tabikala manao, sa le to su a nagōne bapisi.
I don't know. But if it had not been rolled away, that boy might have been killed.
B. Ade sa bikili la katura?
Who rolled the stone away?
A. O, güi bae suru puki katura tüni, ba se sa tamuja to tinini.
Yes, if he had fallen on that stone, his body would have been smashed.
B. Ra ba, kama nöeni maka puki kuda ba kaku. Ra ko zizili, ko zisi ma sodolo, kose.
Bo, I don't like climbing coconuts and nut trees. I get giddy and am afraid of falling to the ground.
B. Ra vile kama nöenio maka puki gazu. Sada sa juka to kaku ba saqa, ba sa talokoto bario, ra ko la jujuka.
I also don't like climbing trees. When the nuts fall or the breadfruit fall themselves, I go back and pick them up.

CONVERSATION II

C. Re, mo ri paepa iati. Sa talidoko.
Look at this pipe. It is broken (cut) in pieces.
Yes, the village boys are always making mischief. They cut it up last night.
C. No re mo ri vile zira poranae pade, galasia sa tatusaka vapuni.
And look at the windows of the building, all their glass is broken.
D. O, mana ka pusiki vile zira sualeke tüni.
Yes, maybe those boys broke that too.
C. Mo ritae zira tatusakae galasi tüni. Mana ko kube.
Watch out for that broken glass. Don't tramp on it.
D. O, ra kama sököqu ma pike galasi zikiniqu.
Yes, I don't want the glass to cut my foot
C. Kokopenae porana sa tajojolo se.
The window shutter is broken and hanging loose also.
D. O, sa karaputa sokoro, vuvusale sa jujili kokopana bapisi.
Yes, the storm was strong, the wind broke the shutter loose, perhaps.
C. Kokopenae bara tüni sa tapapata vile.
The gate of this fence is broken down too.
D. O, sa papiti bulu, ka jolo vapuni zira kae.
Yes, the bull broke it and all the cows got out.
C. No sa takodoko vile wire ta üünü iati.
And the wire is also broken here.
D. Ra kama vutiniqu ka güi kundiki wire. Ko bo, taba peta ka roka sinani.
I don't know who broke the wire. O ba, there are many things bad now.
C. Aria, muturu la pale tatapalae no kavia tuputupu, no muturu vanöe zira peta iati ne.
Come on, let us go and get a hammer and some nails and mend these things
D. Aria, mo duru.
Come on, let's go.

Note: In this example, the action is attributed to the glass. This is frequently the case with injuries or sickness:
Ra sa pike glasi kürisiqu. I cuts the glass my hand. (The glass cuts it.)
Ra sa pike lato zikiniqu. The knife cut my foot.
Ra sa püti maka kuda. I the coconut falls on me.
Ra sa pale maka moro. I sickness has taken me.
Ra sa vara butuqu. I hurts my head.
George sa pike lu zikini. The shark cut George's foot.
Colin sa pale bûza. The shark took Colin. (not Colin caught the shark.)

21C. MAKE SENTENCES USING THESE PAIRS OF WORDS:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tadiki</td>
<td>open</td>
<td>diki</td>
<td>to open</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tareka</td>
<td>torn</td>
<td>reka</td>
<td>to tear</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tatusaka</td>
<td>broken</td>
<td>pusiki</td>
<td>to break (glass, crockery, etc.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tatoke</td>
<td>break or divide</td>
<td>toke</td>
<td>to break or divide (as bread).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talepaka</td>
<td>broken or divided in parts (portions)</td>
<td>lipiki</td>
<td>to break or divide into portions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tabitonog</td>
<td>changed, made different, turned over.</td>
<td>bitini</td>
<td>to change, turn round or over</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tadopolo</td>
<td>pulled out by roots</td>
<td>dupili</td>
<td>to pull out by roots</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LESSON 22: GENETIVE CASE AND POSSESSION OF NOUNS.

Nouns in the genitive case are joined by ni (Lesson 18), and by ta, or by letters suffixed to the first (qualifying) noun.

e.g.  
karpetae Banara  the strength or power of God  a + e  
vöqea gazu  the branch of the tree  e + a  
kutia bobote  the hem of the dress  i + a  
bóbboe pade  the roof of the house  o + e  
sökoe qolu  the wish for gold  ō + e  
bütitiui pade  the top of the building  u + i  
kūdū vuru  the other side (across) the river  ū + i

ta  
nūni ta Banara  the love of God  
bose ni Sepa  a person of Sepa  
kūlu ta Banara  the call of God  
kesa ta zira bose  the people's money  
nanana ta punui gūi  the thoughts of his heart  
lilio ta Joni  the words of John, John's word(s)  
sinaqi ta Devita  the Kingdom of David  
vato ta zira bose  the will of the people  

ni  
sinaqi ni Rani  the Kingdom of Heaven  
sinaqi ni Izireli  the kingdom of Israel  
bose ni Sepa  a person of (or from) Sepa  
komala ni Honiara  the town of Honiara  
vuru ni Jotani  the river Jordan

ni ta  
vudu ni ta lua  the countries of the earth.  i.e. the world  
zira bose ni ta lua  the people of the world  
zira bose ni ta komala iati  the people of this village  
bose ni ta vudu veke  a person from another country  
bose gagalea  a person from another country  

plural forms  
nūnia dira zira bose  the people's love  
duñae dira zira bose  all (of) the people  
zira kuquí dira zira pade  the walls of the houses  
zira vöqea dira zira gazu  the branches of the trees  
bovoeá dira zira palata  the officer of the soldiers (i.e. army officer)  
bovoe ta zira palata  the officer of the soldiers (i.e. army officer)

other examples:
zira palavanadui pade the foundations of the house
kuqui pade the walls of the house
mataqamanae pade the door(way) of the house
kokopenae mataqamana the door (which closes the doorway)
vuvunui mataqamana the door posts
nave kuqu the length of the walls
zakae kuqu the height of the walls
depae pua the width of the cloth
lavurae loka the depth of the water
tatazoe mola the stern of the canoe
vuí mola the bow of the canoe
nüni ta banara ta kui zita God's love to us
nae nüni Banara ta kui zita God's love to us
dia nüniia Banara our love for God
dia nüni ta kui Banara our love for God
kukumini ta zira bose the people's hope
dia kukuminia tu tia our hope of eternal life
zuka zizio the narrow way
zuke bune the way of peace

22B. GIVE THE BABATANA EQUIVALENT OF:

the strength of his arm
the strength of my arm
the trunk (güzü) of the tree
the warmth (vila) of the fire
the light of the moon
the word of the people
the fruit of the earth
the cow fence (bara)
the scraps (puputi) of cloth
the floor (sarata) of the house
the Spirit of God
the village of Mamarana
the riches of heaven
the word of truth
the true word
the will of God
the bed cover (sasapunu)
the translation of the words
God's love for us
the peace of God
the warmth of the sun
the boys of the village

22C. READ THIS STORY. NOTE ALL THE GENITIVES, TRANSLATE IT ORALLY TO ENGLISH

New vocabulary:
bose totovo  carpenter, wood carver
nava     (measurement)- six feet, fathom
vadaka   name of tree with hard timber
quru     ram (v)
taq     to adze
kapusu   frame
gabata   to put leaf on
gabiti   to put leaf on house
ropoto   ridging

22D. DO THE SAME WITH THIS STORY AS THE ONE ABOVE IN 22C.


Vocabulary in above story:

builia tikava  the waves of the sea
toka      to set out by sea
tapeqose  stood up on end
piqisi    stand up on end
tapaki    go back, return to starting point
tavaulu  split apart (of rocks)
vaili    split apart (of rocks)
tajijara split in two
takapole lifted up or off (as roof)
kapa    roofing iron
poqoqo  shaking with fright
vatapadiri cause to stand up again
gaza    anchorage
lilikana anchorage
turu    capsise
tupuku   sink, go under water
redoko  leaning, almost falling
lūnūlūnū flash across sky
bakose  rock
taqala  empty, unoccupied
talija  wild, frightened gaze
kakaoloe take shelter
LESSON 23. REFLEXIVE AND EMPHATIC PRONOUNS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Pronoun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Pronoun</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>tanaqu</td>
<td>myself</td>
<td>tanadia</td>
<td>ourselves (pl.incl)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tanamu</td>
<td>yourself (s.)</td>
<td>tanamami</td>
<td>ourselves (pl.excl)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tani, tanito</td>
<td>himself, herself, itself</td>
<td>tanamina</td>
<td>yourselves (pl)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tanamaru</td>
<td>ourselves (2.excl)</td>
<td>tanadiri</td>
<td>themselves (2)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tanaduru</td>
<td>ourselves (2 incl)</td>
<td>tanadira</td>
<td>themselves (pl)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tanimiburu</td>
<td>yourselves (2)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

These pronouns are often used reflexively or reciprocally with napu, nüpü.

If used with pronoun subject, singular emphatic pronoun usually comes after the personal pronoun. Dual or plural may come before the subject personal pronoun or after the verb.

Used with noun or proper name, may come first, or after the verb.

- **Tanadira zira bose ka pijo peta tüni.** The people themselves said that.
- **Zira bose ka pijo peta tüni tanadira.** The people said that themselves.
- **Zira bose ka pijo nüpü tanadira peta tüni.** The people said (again) themselves that.
- **Ra tanaqu to ko jüjini veke pade.** I myself built the house alone.
- **Ra tanaqu to ko jüjini pade.** I myself built the house.
- **Ra ko jüjini veke tanaqu pade.** I built by myself the house.
- **Tanaqu to ra ko jüjini pade.** Myself only I built the house.
- **Tanamina ramu mamu la pale sisu ta baroe.** You yourselves go and get potatoes from the garden.
- **Ramu mamu la tanamina, mamu pale sisu ta baroe.** You go yourselves go and get potatoes from the garden.

Translate these yourselves, giving person and number:

1. **Zira ka turiturini napu tanadira.**
2. **Ramu mamu varanüni napu tanamina.**
3. **Ra ma jüjini nüpü tanaqu visu.**
4. **Ra ma jaju napu tanaqu.**
5. **Ziru muru pijoni nüpü tanadiru peta ziru kuru sökö.**
6. **Ziru kuru varalilioe napu tanadiru.**
7. **Zira ka turiturini napu tanadira peta zira ka gate.**
8. **Ramu mamu vanama nüpü mina gaquru tanamina.**
9. **Ramu mamu vanama napu tanamina.**
10. **Re mo vanama nüpü tanamu.**
11. **Raru muru vanama nüpü tanamari maru biasa.** (biasa food for a journey)
12. **Pijoni zira mara pita nüpü tanadira peta zira ka sökö.**
13. **Rami kami varagatagata napu tanamami.**
14. **Ramu kamu varalilioe napu tanamina.**
15. **Ramu kamu varalilioi nüpü tanamina peta kamu ri.**
16. **Ra kasiq vaqaka nüpü tanaqu.**
17. **Zira bose iati ka vasoka nüpü tanadira.**
18. **Zita kata dere napu tanadía sinani.**
19. **Raburu maburu varakitaki napu tanamiburu.**
20. **Zituru muturu zo veke napu tanaduru.**
21. **Jisu sa pijoni zita mata varanüni napu tanadia.**
22. **Güi sa nüni nüpü to tani.**

1. zira ka turiturini napu tanadira.
2. ramu mamu varanüni napu tanamina.
3. ra ma jüjini nüpü tanaqu visu.
4. ra ma jaju napu tanaqu.
5. ziru muru pijoni nüpü tanadiru peta ziru kuru sökö.
6. ziru kuru varalilioe napu tanadiru.
7. zira ka turiturini napu tanadira peta zira ka gate.
8. ramu mamu vanama nüpü mina gaquru tanamina.
9. ramu mamu vanama napu tanamina.
10. re mo vanama nüpü tanamu.
11. raru muru vanama nüpü tanamari maru biasa. (biaisa food for a journey)
12. pijoni zira mara pita nüpü tanadira peta zira ka sökö.
13. rami kami varagatagata napu tanamami.
14. ramu kamu varalilioe napu tanamina.
15. ramu kamu varalilioi nüpü tanamina peta kamu ri.
16. ra kasiq vaqaka nüpü tanaqu.
17. zira bose iati ka vasoka nüpü tanadira.
18. zita kata dere napu tanadía sinani.
19. raburu maburu varakitaki napu tanamiburu.
20. zituru muturu zo veke napu tanaduru.
21. jisu sa pijoni zita mata varanüni napu tanadia.
22. güi sa nüni nüpü to tani.
23. Ramu kasi vazaka nūpū tanamina.

Change these to Babatana:
1. We (2 excl) will go by ourselves.
2. I myself bought the potatoes.
3. If (ba) you are my friends, you will love one another.
4. They (pl.) are talking (discussing) together.
5. They (2) are quarreling (varakitoqa) with each other.
6. You children (pl.) should humble yourselves.
7. You (3) yourselves cooked the food.
8. Did they eat all the bananas themselves?
9. Did you cook your own potatoes.
10. We (pl. incl) are looking after ourselves.
11. She sewed her own frock.
12. The people themselves want you to stay with them.
13. They (2) agreed with each other.
14. You (pl.) will be friends (have fellowship) with each other.
15. We ourselves (pl.excl) are not going to Gizo.
16. They were asking each other questions.
17. Did the wood carver build this house himself?
18. We (pl. incl) should all help each other.
19. We ourselves (2 excl) do not know where to go.
20. We two (incl) cannot finish this mat by ourselves.

LESSON 24: REDUPLICATION, RECIPROCAL VARA-, VARAVA-

24A. COMPLETE REDUPLICATION.

These words which may be adjectives, nouns or verbs, fall into roughly three groups, though some could be included in more than one group.

24A 1. Some seem to emphasise quality, quantity or continuation.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kula</td>
<td>happy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sele</td>
<td>white</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pito</td>
<td>black, dirty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qiso</td>
<td>black (skin)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moro</td>
<td>sick</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vote</td>
<td>divide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musu</td>
<td>soft, ripe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tulu</td>
<td>stupid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depa</td>
<td>wide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soqa</td>
<td>jump</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tuko</td>
<td>short</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duru</td>
<td>yellow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nöe</td>
<td>good</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruqi</td>
<td>faith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>siko</td>
<td>steal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>roka</td>
<td>bad, wrong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>supu</td>
<td>a hill</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kula</td>
<td>very happy, always happy adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sele</td>
<td>emphasises whiteness adj., n., (with -a)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pito</td>
<td>emphasises dirtiness adj., n., (with -e)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qiso</td>
<td>very black adj., n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>moro</td>
<td>often sick adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vote</td>
<td>divided many things v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>musu</td>
<td>very soft or ripe adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tulu</td>
<td>less than normal intelligence adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>depa</td>
<td>wide and flat adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soqa</td>
<td>jumping up and down v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tukotuko</td>
<td>very short adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>duruduru</td>
<td>light coloured (of skin) adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nöenöe</td>
<td>very nice, beautiful adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ruqiruqi</td>
<td>always full of faith adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sikosoko</td>
<td>used with bose adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bose siksiko</td>
<td>a thief adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rokaroka</td>
<td>very bad adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>supusupu</td>
<td>hilly adj.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Examples:
Sada re ko a ta choir, mo vapoka namu bobote sele.
Zira ta choir ka doro nöe, ka se selele vapuni zira dira bobote.
Mamu ri selesele a bobote tüni.
Re mo vote bereti iati, mo make ziru kere sua tüni.
Güi sa pale taba bereti, sa votevote la ta kui zira bore taba
Namu bobote sa pito. Bi kose re ko vapito namu bobote?
Patini bobote pitopito tüni, sa gae to mo quisin sarata.
Avase, re ko kuo kula ba?
O, bo, ra ko kulakula tia.
Bose kulakula iati sa gasigasi nae nanana, sa soqasoqa ta nae kula.
Sua sa dere ta kute kuda, sa soqa me ta lua.
Avase, sua iati sa moro ba? Bi sada sa kuti nae moro?
Güi sa bore moromoro tabasada.
Mo la pale makani bëbëlë duru tüni.
Bose durururü tüni sa tae me Malaita.
Ra ko kuo voza varuka sinani.
Qole vozavoza iati sa kia vapuni peta güi sa tuñini.
Pua iati sa nava sa depa se.
Nüni sa kui komala varuka sa depadepe, sa saresare se.
Nüni komala sa kui tovari sa supusupu, kama depao se.

24A 2. Others by duplication of sound seem to describe meaning.
some of these are also used singly, some are used only in the duplicated form,

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Part of Speech</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>mukemuke</td>
<td>brown, or other neutral colour</td>
<td>adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jokejoke</td>
<td>to limp, limping</td>
<td>adj. v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sidisidi</td>
<td>walk on tiptoe</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tapasisini</td>
<td>to hop on one foot</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>talatala</td>
<td>awed, full of wonder and surprise</td>
<td>v. adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ganagana</td>
<td>swagger</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mijumiju</td>
<td>to show off (as small child)</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>düldüldülü</td>
<td>bright, shining</td>
<td>adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>düldüldülü</td>
<td>shine</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kulikuli</td>
<td>surrounding, all round</td>
<td>adv.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qutuqutu(i)</td>
<td>the sound of footsteps</td>
<td>n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vujiwuji</td>
<td>soft hairs, as on a baby's skin, cotton wool</td>
<td>adj. n.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rumirumi</td>
<td>rippled, as water by the wind</td>
<td>adj. v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>puqupuqu</td>
<td>bent, as an old person</td>
<td>adj. v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nurunuru</td>
<td>slimy</td>
<td>adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nuru</td>
<td>mucus, slime</td>
<td>adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>liqulínu</td>
<td>to wag the head</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kudokudo</td>
<td>to guess, guessing game</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jirujiru</td>
<td>thread like</td>
<td>adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karakara</td>
<td>to shriek in rage (also kara shout)</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>molamola</td>
<td>curved (from shape of canoe mola)</td>
<td>adj.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasα̜̃α̜̃asa</td>
<td>short, shallow breathing, to pant</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nisínisi</td>
<td>to giggle</td>
<td>v.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
qereqere rough, uneven  
reqereqe rough, uneven  
rekereke serrated  
puripuri rough to the touch, as sack, rough skin  
rasirasi striped, variegated colours (used of sunset)  
vuqavuqa heavy-eyed  
pilipili said of wet, flattened hair  
lünülüngü flashing across sky, as lightning

Examples:
Ra ko gate qutuqutui köke bose ta pade.
Sada ra ko kapoka ta pokana, ra ko pero nasaña. 
Sua vasiki iati sa mijumiju, sua püü ie sa ganagana se. 
Sua tüni sa muma, sa karakara. 
Zira bose ka poloso varuka, ka talatala. 
Kapi sa lünülüngü ta reni varo sa qurumu vakaraputa se. 
Zira palata ta sarajolea korosi ta Jisu ka kudokudo se mara votevote zira nae botebote. 
Zira suaqole tüni ka poro nisigisi tabasada. 
Mo ri rasirasia rani sada sa julupe kiku. 
Ra ko sökö köke gava pua rasirasi tüni. 
Vane lato rekereke, ra ma puti bereti. 
Zira bose tovari, sada zira ka niqata, ka bobotea pua puripuri.

24A 3. Others seem to stress function or describe action:
mata first, chief, rule  
matamata ruling  
murumuru to loosen earth  
lena a cave  
lenaleña overhanging  
volavola unreliable, changeable  
nasu to be shaken, shake  
nüsünüsü to shake  
quuru to grind  
quuruquru the pestle with which nuts etc. are ground  
pale to have, to get  
palepale describes occupation as  
bose palepale kuate a fisherman  
nenele deserted, uninhabited  
nenelele uninhabited, no longer inhabited  
karo write  
karakaro that which writes  
tepe to sail  
tepetepe to sail, sailing  
vato will  
vatovato habitual will or behaviour  
sima to hit, whip  
simasima a grass knife, a whip  
kapo a paddle, to paddle  
kapokapo rudder or propeller, originally a crab's swimming legs  
püti a seed, small pill  
pütipüti bit by bit, slowly  
veke alone, different  
vekeveke different, from another place  
turituri meeting or discussion, to discuss  
paki run away  
pakipaki always running away  
pingi to hang  
pinipini hanging  
kete to hang from  
ketekete hanging from

Examples:
Bovoe lata sa matani nae sinaqi. 
Ade bose matamata sa kinikini ramu ne? 
Bakoso sa lenaleña me ta tikava. 
Zira ka kopeka ta köke lena. 
Sada sa me nunu, pade sa nasu. 
Ramu sua kamu soqasoqa kamu nüsünüsü pade. 
Matiu sa bose palepale takisi.
Ramu susua, kasi palepale taba zira bario tūni.
Nūni iati sa kui mana bose, sinani sa gelenere.
Ra ma murumuru lua ta varaliqutui gazu iati, sa ma bōli vanōe.
Mela tepetepe sa kuo me ta kekele.
Mamu vapoka tepe, tiki me vuvusele
Kasi kōpe vulumi vato ta bose tūni.
Kasi kōpe vulimi taba vatovato ta zira bose.
Qisu ma kapo, zituru muturu kapo la Vaga.
Kapokapo sa vame vatutuënini vaka.
Zira siku ka pigi ta toteke pade.
Suaqole tūni sa vapoka bobote pinipipini
Zira bose ta zira sinaqi vekeke sa varaveke dira lilio
Ra ko kuo veke tanaqu.
Pale simasima mamu kuriki sisiu nāva tūni.
Ra ma pale simasima, ma sima sualeke rokaroka iati.
Bose karokaro sa sōkō tūkū kōke peta karokaro, se gūi ma kōrō nae leta.
Ade nae karo iati sa kuo ta kuqu, ne?
Sua iati sa poro pakipaki, kama kuo vakapovo ta sikulu.

24B. RECIPROCAL PREFIX VARA-

The reciprocal prefix vara- usually denotes mutual action or feelings. Do not confuse with vara (pain) which when attached to parts of the body indicates pain or ache e.g. varamana stomach ache, varabīti headache, varapunu lit. pain in heart, usually indigestion. Vara meaning pain has a slight longer initial a than the prefix vara-.

vara-soka exchange or change two or more things
vara-soma join together
vara-doedoe hold hands
vara-gatagata make plans, organise together
vara-kama join together (used of people, e.g. in marriage)
vara-kana(e) at enmity
vara-kape guide, also go together, as varariki varakape
vara-kale pursuing, running after
vara-kia(ni) exchange gifts
vara-kidi-li dazzling
vara-kiku doing everything together, inseparable
vara-kilae scratches, as with claws
vara-kitaki friendship, fellowship (also vikitaki, t.v.)
vara-kitoka confusion
vara-kitoka quarreling, arguing
vara-kolekolepuki piled up one on top of the other
vara-kukulu saying mutual farewells, saying goodbye
vara-līquitu surrounding, going right round
vara-fokae pairs, two things which usually go together
vara-lūdu burial
vara-nūni loving, love each other
vara-pada comparing one with another
vara-papa-da to mimic or imitate
vara-pajena point where two paths or roads branch off from single track
vara-palataru grabbing hold of each other, wrestling
vara-sila looking down (contemptuously) on others, despising others
vara-riki to marry, marriage
vara-sote lilio answer back
vara-tanae court, judging
vara-tata-tana ask questions of each other
vara-toqe agree
varaveke(a) different from each other
varavötöni issue instructions to others
varavatovato to plan together
varavule sending back (as husband divorcing wife)
varatoe visiting others
varatudi visiting others
varavataña near each other
varakarapisí as varakilae, scratching, clawing someone else

Examples

do to pull
doe kürisi to hold someone's hand
varadoedoe hold each other's hands
varajikale run together
Zira ka varajikale ta varavui they are running races
kape, köpe go with, accompany
bose varakape a guide
varariki varakape prevalent type of custom marriage, where boy takes girl his home, or relatives – go
off together
kukulu(ni) farewell
Zira ka varakukului they are farewelling each other
nüni love, to love
varanüni napu tanadia love each other
Kere bose iati sa nadu these two peoples love for each other is firm (i.e. they want to marry)
diru varanüni
toqa deny
varakitoqa argue, quarrel with each other
vikitoqa quarrel v.t.
Güí sa vikitoqa maka ra he quarrels with me
varakitaki be friendly
Re mo varakitaki ta kui You be friendly to those
zira sua gagalea tüni strange children.
Re mo vikitaki zira sua
gagalea ie.
vikitaki befriend v.t. *
you will befriend these
strange children.
tana ask question
vatanani talk to, tell something
vatana news, story
varatanata to ask each other
questions.

Zira disaipali ka varatanatana napu tanadira, "Ade tuo bose iati?" kase. *

24C. VARAVA-

Varava can be a form of causative, causing some condition or feeling, it can also be mutual, e.g. varavanuqu causing a noise together. Adjectives and abstract nouns are often made by the addition of the prefix varava-
varavakiraka making itchy
kiraka to itch
kiriki to scratch
varavakadu crossing over, causing to cross over (either lit., or as infectious disease.)
varavakakama causing to come together, acting as a go between
varavakaniqiri causing disgust, nauseating
varavakanuquuru causing disgust, nauseating
varavavakaqa causing one to covet, ostentatious
varavakavele causing or bringing salvation (adj.) salvation (n).
varavamagana bringing (unearned) favour or good, hence grace. n.
(from mapana fortunate or favoured)
varavanamanama being prepared
varavameke glory, glorious
varavamiu disaster, great trouble
varavananama being destitute, suffering hardship, poverty kuo varavananama
varavanuqu making a noise
varavaniqata causing sorrow
varavariqo very busy
varavatotoqesoro(e)  quarrelling
varavatunapu  causing to come alive again, hence resurrection.
varavazisi  causing fear
varavasisiki  quarrelling, bickering, picking on each other, as children
varavasisi  creating noise, as lot of children or people together
varavasösökö  strong desire, especially physical (sexual).
varavavutini  teaching
varavavilo  ridicule, derogatory talk and attitude
varavabule  causing or making peace
varavavakula  causing happiness
varavamamaqatae  causing shame or embarrassment
varavapoloso  causing surprise or wonder, hence jaju varavapoloso miracle
varavale  causing death
varavamuna  causing anger
varavamatumatu  causing worry or depression (matatumu, vamůtů)

Examples:
Moro tabakoma sa varavakadu. Kasi dira varavatan a zira sua koroveta pale dira.
Chicken pox is catching. Don't let the children who have not had it come near.

varavakadu  also used in the sense of kadu, vaküdü crossing over

varavasisi  frightening

Sokoro iati sa varavasisi varuka
This storm is very frightening.

Kasi pijoni zira sua zira vatana varavasisi
Don't tell the children frightening stories

Kasi vasisini zira sua zira vatana tůni
Don't tell the children frightening stories

vutini  to know; vavutini(ni)  to teach; varavavutini  teaching
taba bose ka gate no ka kulani varavavutini ta
Many people heard and were pleased about the teaching of Jesus.

poloso  surprising; vapulisi  to surprise; varavapoloso  wonderful, causing surprise

Jisu sa jüjini taba jaju varavapoloso
Jesus did many surprising (wonderful) works (miracles).

Sa varavapoloso lilio ra ko gate
What I heard is very surprising.

tu napu  alive again; vatu nüpů  make alive again; varavatunapu  resurrection

Jisu sa tu napu ta le.
Jesus is alive from the dead.

Jisu sa vatu nüpů zita.
Jesus makes us alive again.

Zita kata vatuna varavatunapu ta le.
We believe in the resurrection from the dead.

Jisu sa varavatunapu no sa tu tia se.
Jesus is the Resurrection and Eternal Life.

24D. READ, STUDY AND TRANSLATE THESE SENTENCES:

1. Ramu mamu varalumirini suga no loka tatala. (varalumiri  mix)
2. Ra ko tupiri zira timani iati ta ňůni sa varapajenae zuka.
3. Zira bose mara zo ta vaka no zira turaedira se ka varakukului ta buni.
4. Ramu sua mamu varakitaki vanöe, kasi varakitoqa no kasi varavasisiki se.
5. Raburu kere sualeke maburu beto varapalataru, kasi miburu varatara.
6. Zira bose ta turituri vivina ka varagatagata, ka varavatovato se, ka vanama dira jaju ta tulu vokene ka ba kuo me.
7. Ziru kere bose iati kuru varakiaxe diru ňůni.
8. Varakiae riği, güi laa le diru varanũnĩi ma kuo vanadu taba sadasada.
10. Sua iati sa varakale tabasada, sa kôle tamea na tinac se.
11. Raburu maburu varasoka, Joni ma me iati, re Pita mo la ie.
12. Re mo pita kőče bose varakape, ma kőpe zita ta ňũnĩi sa varapajenae zuka.
13. Leke no qole tũnĩi kuru varariki varakape kuseni.
14. Mana kamu la ta zira padape de taba, ba mamu varatudi to zira valaka no balava ka kuo ta kui zira turaemina.
15. Ava ka jaju varavapoloso iati? Rami kami galovajae, kami talatala se, kama ri mana mami peta majamajala sasiva iati.
### LESSON 25. CONJUNCTIONS AND CONJUNCTIVAL OR JOINING PHRASES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Conjunctions</th>
<th>Phrases</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>no</td>
<td>güi si</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and</td>
<td>therefore, for that reason</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>na</td>
<td>sase tüni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>and, joining two (pairs)</td>
<td>therefore, for that reason</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ba</td>
<td>sase tüni güi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>if, but, or</td>
<td>therefore, for that reason</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>se</td>
<td>sase tüni güi si</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so that, so, in order to, also</td>
<td>therefore, for that reason</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bati</td>
<td>sase güi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>because, for</td>
<td>therefore, for that reason</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana se</td>
<td>sasiva ...sasiva to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lest, in case</td>
<td>as ... in the same way</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>si</td>
<td>sasiva tüni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>so, therefore</td>
<td>in that way</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sada</td>
<td>ta sada nagöne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>until, since</td>
<td>at that time</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pasina</td>
<td>pasi ta ...sa doka ta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>since, from</td>
<td>from ... until</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mana</td>
<td>pasi ta sada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>maybe, perhaps</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Zira leke no qole iati ka pirini namu re.
These men and women are waiting for you.

Leke na qole kutae iati kuru varariki nokane.
This man and wife were married yesterday.

Tava na kose güi sa pirini tüti.
The sun and the moon take turn about day and night, they give light to the world.

Kiku na vokene kuru varasoka tava na kuse, kuru vatavate vudu ni ta lua.
If you go, I will go with you.

Ba re ko zo, ra ma köpe namu.
I want to go, but it is hard for me.

Ra ko sökö zo, ba sa taka ta kui ra.
Bring potatoes or pana, don't bring both.

vame sisu ba pana, kasi vame vatokere.
He did this so that they would believe.

Güi sa jüjini peta iati, se zira mara vatuna.
Give me that umbrella so that I will not get wet.

Maka ra saramani tüni, se kasiqu nanalu.

Note: se before the comma, or at the end of sentence, means also.

Zira ka gate no ka vavutivi se, nae lilío.
They heard and also obeyed his word.

Zira ka gate nae lilío no ka vavutivi se.
They heard his word and obeyed it also.

Mamu ziku zira bubusu roka no patini la ta nako, se mara subi.
Bundle (or tie) up the bad weeds and throw them in the fire, so that they will be burnt.

Re mo külu maka sada sa me vaka.
Call me when the boat comes.

Mo sutu buka iati pasi ta sada güi ma me.
Keep this book until he comes.

Mo sutu buka iati, pasi ma me güi.
Keep this book until he comes.

Mo sutu buka iati, ma doka ta sada güi sa me.
Keep this book until the time he comes.

Sada ra ko gate, ra ma pijoni namu.
When I hear, I shall tell you.

Pasina ta sada nagūne, sira kama lilío dira.
Since that time, they have not spoken.

Pasina kukutia, sa doka ta sada sinani, güi sa dere vanadu.
From the beginning until now, he has stood firm.

Pasi ko me ra, sa doka ta sinani te, ramu kamu rituki vanqo maka.
From the time I came until now, you have looked after me well.

Mana ra ma lilío, ba ramu kama se mina vatuna maka.
If I were to speak, you would not believe me.

Güi sa moro varuka, güisi, zita mata köpe la güi ta pade moro.
He is very ill, therefore we must take him to hospital.
Pita mata köpe la güi ta pade moro batí güi sa moro varuka.
We must take him to hospital because he is very sick.

Ramu kuo ie pasina ta sada ra ko peqani la lilio ta kui ramu.
Stay there until I send you word.

Ramu kuo ie ma doka ta sada ra ko peqani la lilio ta kui ramu.
Stay there until I send you word.

Raburu maburu kuo vanadu ta miburu varanuni, doka ta mada le ba vote raburu.
You two remain firm in your love until death parts you.

Zira kama gate vanöe dira, kase, sase tüni güi, güi sa vavanà la.
They did not hear him properly, they said, therefore he shouted out.

Ra ko marovuleni güi batí güi sa niqatani nae zaqala.
I forgave him because he was sorry for his wrong doing.

Güi sa niqatani nae zaqala, güi si, ra ko marovuleni güi.
He was sorry for his wrong doing, so I forgave him.

Sasiva mama sa nüni maka, sasiva to ra ko nüni ramu.
As my father loved me, so (in the same way) do I love you.

Ramu jaju vanöe, sasiva tüni ramu mamu vakulani mina tisa.
Work hard, in that way you will please your teacher.

Zira bose ka ri zira jaju majala, sase tüni güi si, zira ka gübüni Jisu.
The people saw the wonderful works (miracles), therefore they followed Jesus.

Zira bose ka gübüni Jisu batí zira ka ri zira jaju majala.
The people followed Jesus because they saw the wonderful works.

Pijoni maka nüni sase güi ba kuö jüjini kapo iati re.
tell me how you made this paddle.

Pijoni maka bi kose re ko jüjini kapo iati.
If he comes, I shall welcome him to my house.

Ba pada güi sa me, ra ma vaköpe güi ta naqu pade.
I was very hungry, so I took this coconut.

Ra ko saqo varuka si, ko pale kuda iati.
Give me a cloth, I want to wash the floor.

Maka ra puac, se ra ma qulu sarata.
Give me some cloth, so I can wash the floor.

Maka ra puu, ra ma qulu sarata, kose.
Give me a cloth, I want to wash the floor.

25B. CHANGE THESE TO BABATANA

1. From the beginning to the end, you helped me.
2. The two sisters, Mary and Martha, welcomed Jesus to their house.
3. All the boys and girls have gone to Vanga, in order to see the Governor.
4. I dug the garden yesterday, so I want to plant today.
5. The people followed Jesus because they saw the miracles.
6. Peter and John loved Jesus, so they followed him.
7. If you do not come, I do not want to go.
8. Bring me a hen or a rooster, but don't bring them both.
9. I watched to see how she made the bread.
10. He did this to help the people.
11. He did this because he wanted to help the people.
12. He wanted to help the people, therefore he did this.
13. As I have helped you, so you must help other people.
14. Jesus taught in the temple, and so many people heard his words.
15. Day and night the rain does not stop, so the rivers are all flooded.
16. He spoke strongly, so that they would obey him.
17. I was thirsty, so I drank a green coconut.
18. Since he came here, he has been sick all the time.
19. Take your umbrellas so that you will not get wet.
20. The boy stayed here, but his sister ran away home.
LESSON 26. REVIEW OF NOUNS, ADJECTIVES ADVERBS ETC.

A. NOUNS

26A 1. Simple nouns:

- gazu: tree
- loka: liquid, water
- bi: fresh water
- bi, bisi: a stream or creek
- püti: seed
- visu: bed, mat
- vato: will
- komala: village
- vuru: river
- supu: hill
- tikava: sea
- kolo: ocean
- sisiu: grass
- lua: earth
- tudu: country
- nunu: island
- nunu: earthquake
- siku: banana
- siku: cane (vine)

26A 2. Nouns taken from English
(spelt as they sound, easily recognised.)

- buka: book
- tevolo: table
- aisi: fridge
- sata: charter
- meresini: medicine
- masini: machine
- mileke: milk
- qolu: gold
- pikisi: picture
26A 3. nouns formed by partial or full reduplication: (may be with addition of a, e, i.)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
<th>Reduplication</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>sesero</td>
<td>broom</td>
<td>v.t. sero</td>
<td>to sweep</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kikimae</td>
<td>cup</td>
<td>kima</td>
<td>to measure out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>paparae</td>
<td>a spade</td>
<td>para</td>
<td>dig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qiqisu</td>
<td>a load or burden</td>
<td>qisu</td>
<td>to carry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sasapunu</td>
<td>a cover</td>
<td>sapini</td>
<td>to cover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vuvuku</td>
<td>a blanket or sheet</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pipita(e)</td>
<td>the act of looking for</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ququlasa</td>
<td>cloth for wiping things</td>
<td>v.t. qulisi</td>
<td>to wipe, rub out</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kikia</td>
<td>a gift, offering, arithmetic</td>
<td>v.t. kia</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bobote</td>
<td>a dress or shirt</td>
<td>bote(ni)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gagaki</td>
<td>a meal or small feast</td>
<td>gaki, güki</td>
<td>eat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bübüli</td>
<td>a flower or fruit</td>
<td>bülü</td>
<td>to bear flowers or fruit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vivina</td>
<td>choice or decision</td>
<td>vine</td>
<td>to choose, decide</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sisira</td>
<td>sewing</td>
<td>sira</td>
<td>to sew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qeqela</td>
<td>cry</td>
<td>qela, qili</td>
<td>to cry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zozoqava</td>
<td>a debt</td>
<td>ziqivi</td>
<td>to owe</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Full reduplication: many reduplicated words are verbs or adjectives. Some are nouns or can be used as nouns.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>vulivuli</td>
<td>shoes or sandals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>rőmarőma</td>
<td>phosphorus or phosphorescent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>quruquru</td>
<td>a pestle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pade pade</td>
<td>houses (pl.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nakonako</td>
<td>unmarried person (n. or adj.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>molamola</td>
<td>a curve or arch (n. or adj.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lipulipu</td>
<td>punishment, debt, discipline</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kolokolo</td>
<td>a circle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>bukobuko</td>
<td>a belt or girdle (n. or v.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>surisuri</td>
<td>a comb (also v. to comb)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tirituri</td>
<td>a discussion, a meeting for discussion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>selesele</td>
<td>whiteness of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qisoqisoe</td>
<td>blackness of (skin coloring)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>pitopitoe</td>
<td>dirtiness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tokatoka</td>
<td>ladder or steps</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kajikaji</td>
<td>adults or elders</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vato vato</td>
<td>habits, customs, practices followed by ....</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tepetepe</td>
<td>sail</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sobosobo</td>
<td>a trap</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

26A 4. Nouns having same form as verb or adjective

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Word</th>
<th>Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kula</td>
<td>happiness, to be happy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>niqata</td>
<td>sadness sorrow v. or adj. sad</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karaputa</td>
<td>strength, power adj. strong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nüni</td>
<td>love v. to love</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>podoe</td>
<td>birth v. podo to be born, vapodo to give birth(v. can be used for 'happening')</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kapaka</td>
<td>cover for table, v. to set table for meal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vamaka</td>
<td>praise or worship v. to praise or worship not in dictionary</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BABATANA LANGUAGE LESSONS

tavata light, adj. tavata v. vatavate
qoqono a gathering, also addition (arithmetic), v. qoqono, quqini
muma anger, v. adj. angry
pidoko a hand’s span, v. pidiki
karo writing v. karo, kóró
gaquru luggage, cargo v. gaquru, gaqiri
paqo injection etc. etc…

26A 5. Partial reduplication plus suffix -na. a limited number of nouns are formed this way.
seqe to bath seseqena a bathe
zigo to rest zizigona a resting place
tugunu to sit tutumununa a seat, chair, throne
kube to tread on kukubena a footstool
zapu to get water zazapuna place or spouting from which water is fetched
lika anchor lilikanana an anchorage
dere to stand dederena a stand
do dereena paji a lamp stand
bose person bobosena personal habit
kavele to save, saved kakavelena redeemer, Saviour

26A 6. Reciprocal words which are used as nouns:
varariki a marriage, to be married
varanûni mutual love, to love each other, having love for others (adj.)
varakitoqa a quarrel, to quarrel
varakitaki friendship, fellowship n. or v.
varakitoka confusion
varamuma mutual anger, n. or v. (adj. means bad-tempered)
varatatavini help, helpfulness
varatara a fight, war v. to fight
varatanae court, to judge
bose varatanae a judge
bovoe varatanae a judge
varapajena(e) place where paths branch off
varasoma(e) a join
somae handle
varatoqe an agreement *

26A 7. Nouns which have the same form as intransitive verbs with ta plus e etc.
tapusakae bits of broken glass, crockery etc….
tavotae a share or part
tavilakae a share or part
talepakae a portion or section broken off
tarekae torn off pieces
takodekea part, often used for half
takolomoe column or clump
takolomoe nako column of fire

26A 8. Nouns formed with prefix varava-
varavakavele salvation
varavamanana grace
varavutini teaching
varavasösökö desire (usually of physical desire, or wrong desires)

Examples to translate into Babatana
1. Get your comb and comb your hair.
2. Put on the belt of righteousness (straightness)
3. He is at the meeting of elders.
4. Don't go in and out of people's houses.
5. Read the writings of the prophets.
6. The boat is anchored in the Lologae anchorage.
7. The light of the moon lights the whole earth.
8. Get the cover and cover the baby's bed.
9. God has prepared for us a good place to rest.
10. At night the column of fire went before the Israelites.
11. My happiness is very great. I am very happy.
12. His strength is enough for us.
13. His love has no end.
14. It was a very big gathering.
15. Get your luggage ready and take it to the boat.
16. He made a trap to catch a bird.
17. He dug the drain with the spade.
18. Carry the old woman's load for her.
19. The fellowship of the Church is very good.
20. The friendship of the people of Lauru made me very happy.
21. She got a blanket and wrapped it round the child.
22. His debt was very big, he owes me $500.
23. With the help of the people I finished my work.
24. Salvation comes from god.
25. The birth of the child was very difficult.
26. Pick up the bits of broken glass which are on the floor.
27. Break the tablets of medicine in two, and give him one piece.
28. Part of this money is for him, and part is for you.
29. His teaching is hard for us to understand.
30. Put the lamp on the lamp stand, do not put it under the table.

26B. ADJECTIVES

26B 1. Simple adjectives

vasiki, piu, hava, tuko, sele, zezeba, totoba, karaputa, tutu, duru, mesara, depa, zaka, dalo, pito, etc….
Many of these can be used to form verbs with the use of the causative va-.

26B 2. Some words have the same form when used as nouns, verbs, adjectives.

Güi sa muma  He is angry
Nae muma kama nøeo.  His anger is not good.
Güi sa boso muma  He is an angry person.
Güi sa nøni maka  He loves me.
Nöni sa tae me ta kui Banara  Love comes from God.
Re ko boso nøni  You are a loving (kind) person.

26B 3. Many duplicated words are adjectives:
karakaro, vekeveke, pitipito, lekoleko, dilidili, sikosiko, volovolo, ruqiruqi, nøenöe, tukotuko, puripuri,
ramarama [transparent] etc… Duplication when the word is also an adjective in the single form, usually
emphasised quantity and or quality.

bose karokaro  writing person, hence a clerk
pade sakasaka  high house, built off ground (as opposed to cookhouse)
bobote karokaro  dress made of figured or floral material

26B 4. Reciprocal words are frequently adjectives or can be used as such

bose varanøi  Kind or loving person
bose varatatavisi  Helpful person
leke varariki  Bridegroom
pade varanokoso  Prison
jaju varavole  Healing work
varavaravole  Healing work
lesoni varasoka  Responsive lesson

26B 5. Words with varava-
bose varavavutini  teaching person, a teacher
sokoro varavazisi  frightening storm
vatana varavakula  happy story – one which causes happiness
bose varavananama  poor, destitute person
vatana varavaniqata  sad story
moro varavakadu  infectious disease
lilio varavabere  funny words; causing laughter

26C  ADVERBS

Many adverbs are formed .straight adjectives by the use of va-. If the verb with which they are used, is intransitive they do not change vowels. If it is transitive, and has an object, the vowels change in the same way as the verbs. Sometimes ni is suffixed. to the adverb instead of to the verb:

Re mo dere vanadu  You stand firm
Re mo vadere vanündü  vuvunu iati  You must stand the post up firmly
Mo lilio totonono  Speak honestly
Mo pijo vatutunyini peta sa doka  Tell honestly what happened
Mo pijoni vatutunyini maka peta sa doka  Tell me honestly what happened
Mo pijo vatutunyini maka peta sa doka  Tell me honestly what happened
Pijo vatuna peta re ko vutini  Tell truly what you know
Mo pijo vatunani maka peta re ko vutini  Tell me truly what you know

Far and near  küu, vaküü; vatana, vatini, vavatini
Komala ta ra sa küu varuka  My village is very far away
Komala ta ra sa kuo vaküü  My village is (stops) far away
Zira ka tae vaküü  They have come (or gone) a long way

Güi sa kuo vatana  He is near
Güi sa kuo vatini namu re  He is near you
Güi sa kuo vatana ta kui re  He is near you
Nokoro vataňa me  Move near (close)
Doe vavatini me zira  Pull them closer

Quick, fast  dada  Can be used with or without va;  küki, vaküki  slow
Me dada  Come quickly
Dada me  Come quickly
Güi sa jekele vadada  He runs quickly
Mo dada re  Be quick
Küki to re  Go slowly, be careful
Güi sa lilio vaküki  he speaks slowly

volomo, vulimi  of no account, something nothing.  (volomo  adj., or adv.)
Kasi lilio volomo  You are angry with me without cause
Re ko vulimi peta tünü  He does nothing all day
Re ko mumani vulimi maka ra
Güi sa kuo volomo ta  naïvaya tava

napu, nüpü  again
Re ko lilio sosolaka napu  You are telling lies again
Re ko pijoni nüpü güi peta sa sosolaka  You told him again what is not true
Sokoro sa me napu
The storm has come again
Sokoro sa vakaraputa nüpü loka
The storm has made the water rough again

saru, sürü      with nothing else  (sürü  is used as adj.)
Güi sa zo saru la to  He has gone without taking anything with him
Güi sa vamoja sisu sürü to  He is cooking only potatoes
Ava peta sa kuo ta sereke?  What is in the pot?
Sisu sürü to  Only potatoes
Poso saru  born without a father, illegitimate

kenaka, kiniki  first
Ra ma lilio kenaka  I will speak first
Re mo jüjini kiniki peta iati  You will do this first

Say these sentences in Babatana:
1. He is a clever teacher but he speaks very slowly.
2. That floral frock is transparent (see through) and is very short.
3. All the girls wear short frocks now-a-days.
4. I shall try to mend your torn shirt again.
5. She swept the house. this morning, but now she is sweeping again.
6. He went to the store first. He bought the blanket first before he bought the pillow.
7. He caught the turtle first, afterwards he caught the big kingfish.
8. Don't sit down nothing in the house all day.
9. You are saying carelessly what you don't understand.
10. The clerk said the thief ran away quickly when she shouted loudly.
11. Your village is far away but mine is near.
12. Stay close to me and I will not let you fall.
13. He is going far away to another different country.
14. He did not take his luggage, he went without anything.
15. What are you cooking in the black pot? Nothing but tapioko.
16. He stayed home doing nothing all day.
17. Speak loudly. I can't hear you when you speak softly.
18. He wiped the blackboard clean first, then he wrote the questions clearly.
19. Will you pay the boys 50c each if they unload the cargo off the boat quickly.
20. I want some boys who will work hard all the time and not sit nothing when they are alone.

26D. COMPOUND WORDS

There are a number of combinations of these, usually used as verbs.
sīla  to despise or scorn.  pījosile  speak scornfully about someone.
dorosile  to look down on someone
nūnī  from nanana to think  nūnivutini  (think-know), understand, learn
nūnitūrū  (think-put) remember
nūnivini  (think-stay) tell …. to do
nūniqölö  study, meditate on
nūnivine  (think-choose) make decision
vutini  to know  varavavutini  teaching
vavutini  to teach
nūnivutini  learn, understand
gatevutini  hear and understand
rivutini  (see-know) recognise
pale  to get or take  palepoka  to lift up
paletūrū  hold on to, arrest
palekisini  to take away from
pale vajole  to take down or out
LESSON 27: DIRECT AND INDIRECT SPEECH

27A. RECOGNIZING SPEECH

Direct Speech: normally has speech indicators at the beginning and end, although when inverted commas are used in writing speech, this is not always carried out. In written speech, it is not usual to break it in the middle, with he said etc., as is often done in English.

Direct Speech:  Sase iati güi, "Ra ko sökö ramu taba mamu qoqono ta buni, mamu pirini bovoe püu ma me güni," sase.

Indirect Speech: Güi sa pijoni zita mata qoqono vapуни ta buni, se mata pirini bovoe püu ma me güni, (sase.)


Indirect: Güi sa tanani zira ava via kuate ka pale sada kamu ka bakolo. Zira ka pijoni güi ka pale manolima to kuate (kase).

Direct speech may be introduced by:

- sase iati güi
- güi sa pijo
- güi sa pijoni zira
- güi sa vatanani zira
- sase iati güi ta kui zira

Indirect speech may be introduced by:

- kase iati zira
- zira kase
- kase iati ra
- ra kase
- etc.
When giving instructions:

güi sa vötöni vini zira
güi sa tamanani zira

When answering questions:

güi sa vatu vule la
güi sa toqe la

Direct speech is closed by:  
sase, kose, kamu, se kase,  etc.  sa vini, ka vini, etc.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>pronoun</th>
<th>meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>kose</td>
<td>I say, you (s) say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sase</td>
<td>he says, she says</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuru se</td>
<td>we (incl) say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kamu se</td>
<td>you (pl) say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kuturu se</td>
<td>we (2 incl) say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kata se</td>
<td>they two say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kari se</td>
<td>we (pl excl) say</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kase</td>
<td>they (pl) say</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Examples of introducing speech:

- Kami se iati rami ta kui zira
- Kase iati zira ta kui raru
- Kose iati re ta kui ra
- Maburu se iati raburu ta kui zira.

Practise further with other pronouns and markers.

27B. CONVERSATION: DIRECT AND INDIRECT.  Practise reading.

Direct Speech:


Here is the same story in indirect speech.


Change this story to direct speech. Be careful to get pronouns and markers correct.

Qole sa tae la ta baroe, sa tupiri kavia vile qole ta zuka.  Güi sa tanani zira nüni mara lae, no zira ka pijoni güi mara la ta vuru.  Qole kenaka sa pijio tana koroveta lavo la vuru, no sa tanani zira mana sa kūu varuka ba kizao.  Zira ka pijoni güi sa kūu varuka, ba siñani sa kuo zuka lata, kama takao zira mara dada doka, kase.  Sinani qole tūni sa kiñiñi zira, no güi sa tupiri vile maka ra.  Güi sa tanani vile maka.  nüni ma lae ra, no ra ko pijoni güi ra ma la ta naqo baroe, sa vataga ta baroe ta tani, kose.  Güi si qole tūni sa pijio maru zo vakoše, no ra ko toqe maru kōçe zo, kuru zo to se.
Write this story in indirect speech and then in direct speech, in Babatana.

Jairus came and told Jesus that his daughter was very sick. He asked Jesus to go and put his hands on her so that she would be well. When Jesus was on the way, a man came and said that the little girl was dead, and told Jairus not to ask Jesus again to go with him. But Jesus told Jairus not to be frightened, but to believe, and have faith. When they arrived at the house, many people were crying. Jesus told them to be quiet, because the child was not dead, she was only sleeping. The people laughed at Jesus and told him not to be silly, because they knew the child was dead. But Jesus sent them out, and went in and spoke to the little girl, telling her to stand up. She woke up and stood up. Jesus told her parents to give her some food. When the people saw this miracle they were awed and very surprised, and said they hadn't seen anything like this before.

**LESSON 28: CONDITIONAL TENSE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Conditional Markers</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ra bae</td>
<td>zituru buturu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zita bata</td>
<td>raburu baburu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ramu bami</td>
<td>zira bae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zira bana</td>
<td>re bo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ziru bura</td>
<td>güi bae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>raru baru</td>
<td>re bo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zira bara</td>
<td>güi bae</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ba ra ko tibe to bobote ta Jisu, ta ma joga.
Rae bae tibe to bobote ta Jisu, ba se ko jona ra.
Ba zira ka jüjini mana zira jaju iati ta güni nagüne, zira bose tünì ka nananavule mana to.
Ba zira ba jüjini mana zira jaju iati ta güni nagüne, ba se zira bose tünì ka nananavule mana to.

Change these to true conditional:
Ba ramu kamu pini vanöe mana, ra kama sidequ ramu mamu zo.
Ba ziru kuru tanani mana zituru, kuturu majala pijoni ziru zuka muru tae.
Ba ramu kamu gaki mana ta kinaka, ma puni tia to petanigaki sinani.
Ba raburu kaburu sökö pamu iati, kaburu majala kuò ta pade ta ra.
Ba zira ka kuò köke vile tava, mara tupirî Moderator sada güi sa vule me.
Ba güi sa vajöe mana nae kesa, güi ma kuò taka varuka.

Change these to Babatana, using conditional:
1. If you (2) help me, I can finish my work today.
2. If the storm has finished tonight, we will go to-morrow. (incl.3)
3. If you (3) had gone to school properly, you could have read this book.
4. If they (2) had wanted the ball, they would have asked for it.
5. If you (pl.) had started work at 8 o'clock this morning, you would have finished at midday.
6. Lord, if this is really you, tell me to go to you on the water.
7. If a man has some wealth, he must help those who have nothing.
8. If we help each other (pl.Incl) we will finish our work quickly.
9. If their love is firm, they should get married.
10. If they had loved each other truly, they would have got married last year.
11. If you (2) had said that before, we (Pl.Incl) would have understood.
Put this conversation into Babatana and practise speaking it. Add more questions, or change the answers to these.

A. What about you, can you go with me to the river tomorrow?
B. If you had told me yesterday, I could have gone. But you did not tell me quickly, so I told the Panarui people I would go there tomorrow.
A. What day will be all right for you to go with me?
B. I could go with you on Saturday, if that is alright for you.
A. If I wait for you at the buni [tree], what time will you meet me?
B. I will be there at 9 o'clock on Saturday morning.
A. Can you walk all the way to the river?
B. If we have a rest sometimes, I can get there alright.
A. If Joyce is in her garden, we could go and see her. I want to get some potato tops (leaves) to plant in my garden at the river.
B. Is her garden near the road?
A. Yes, it is on the side of the road.
B. Do you want me to bring a string bag?
A. Yes, if you bring a string bag, we can get plenty of potato tops.
B. Alright, we will go on Saturday at 9 o'clock. I am going now.
A. Alright, you go.
B. Yes you stop.

LESSON 29: PEOPLE, MORE TIME WORDS, COMPARISON, DIRECTION.

29A. PEOPLE

bose: person, man
zira bose ni tua: the people of the world, mankind
leke: male, man
qole: female, woman
leke kaji: adult man (usually married)
qole kaji: adult woman (usually married)
valaka: old man
balava: old woman
naqu valaka: my old man, my husband (often said by wife whether old or not)
naqu balava: my old woman, my wife (often said by husband whether old or not)
bose nakonako: unmarried person about 20+ years
qole nakonako: unmarried female about 20+ years
leke nakonako: unmarried man about 20+ years
sualeke poka varuqa: 15-16 years, male having reached puberty
suaqole poka varuqa: 15-16 years, female having reached puberty
sualeke: boy (any age)
suaqole: girl (any age)
sua vasiki: small child
sua milalu: baby
zira susua: children (used only in plural except when saying in childhood)
ta susuac mana: in childhood
ta susuac mana mequ: from my childhood
zira kajikaji: elders of the village, mainly men
zira bobovoe: the chiefs, leaders
naboko: widow, widower (most often used of widows)
sua zesapa: orphan
kakoso: adopted
kakisi to adopt, to foster a child
zira ka kakisi sua they have adopted the child, or are looking after it
sua kakakoso child which is adopted or looked after by foster parents

29B. MORE TIME WORDS

tava day
vuiki week
gave year
qela kokorako about 3 a.m. (First cockcrow, a definite, recognized time)
tapaqasae tava first lightening of day, before real dawn
magasaec tava dawn
marisasa pipi early morning
marisasa morning, up to about 10 a.m.
kinaka midday - from about 10 a.m. to 1 or 2 p.m.
kinaka vilu early and mid-afternoon - about 2 - 4 p.m.
viluvilu late afternoon
tarapurui vudu twilight, not yet dark, able to recognize people
rumaruma late twilight, too dark to recognize people
kuse night
korodoko darkness before moon rises
loboro kuse very late at night, midnight and up to cockcrow
pokae kiku sunrise
julupui kiku sunset
poka rerenae kiku about 8-9 a.m., sun getting hot
kuseni last night
kuse nokane last night <conflicts dictionary>
nokane yesterday
vurikane the day before yesterday
kuse vurikane the night before last
kuse giini tonight
kuse bela tomorrow night
kuse vurika two nights hence (night after tomorrow night)
viuki sa la last week
viuki sa tia la the week before last
viuki sa la mana three weeks or more ago
viuki iati this week
viuki sa me next week
viuki rukusu the week after next

bela tomorrow
belanae the next day
vurikini two days afterwards (on the third day)
vütini three days afterwards (on the fourth day)
ka tia sipa …. tava after …… days

Days of the Week
Sunday Sade Thursday Kalasi
Monday Made Friday Parare
Tuesday Kere jaju Saturday Sarere
Wednesday Tulu jaju

Bi sada ko podo re? Bi gave ko podo re? Ava via gavemu re?
When were you born?
What year were you born?
How old are you?
(Easier to get answers to the first two questions, rather than to “How old are you?”)

But you may have to ask

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Question</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>When was your child born?</td>
<td>Bi gave ko podo re?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When was this child born?</td>
<td>Bi gave (sada) sa podo namu sua?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How old is your child?</td>
<td>Bi gave (sada) sa podo sua iati?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>How old is your child (less than a year)?</td>
<td>Ava via gavea namu sua?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What month was your child born?</td>
<td>Bi vokene sa podo su tia re?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the past</td>
<td>sadene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>sometime in future</td>
<td>kasada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the past</td>
<td>ta sada ta tia la</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>in the future</td>
<td>ta sada ba ku o me</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>a long time ago</td>
<td>tovari mana la</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>the life to come</td>
<td>tu sa ba ku o me</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at the present time</td>
<td>sinani te</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at the present time</td>
<td>ta sada sinani te</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

29C. COMPARISON

- **köö, köeni** - more
- **tia, tiani** - most

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>This is a good book</td>
<td>Buka iati sa nöe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is a better book than that.</td>
<td>Buka iati sa nöe köe buka tüni</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This is the best book</td>
<td>Buka iati sa nöe tia</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Köö** is usually used in comparing two things, but is sometimes used more as a superlative.

**Tia** is for more than two and is the true superlative.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>This orange is sweet</td>
<td>Oreji iati sa giro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This orange is sweeter</td>
<td>Oreji iati sa giro köe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This orange is sweetest</td>
<td>Oreji iati sa giro tia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This child is clever</td>
<td>Sua iati sa taroe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This child is cleverer than he</td>
<td>Sua iati sa taroe köeni güi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>This child is cleverest of them all</td>
<td>Sua iati sa taroe tiani zira taba</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Köö and tia** can also be used without another adjective:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Babatana</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>You are much greater (better, more able, important) than we are</td>
<td>Re ko köö varuka rami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>You are above us all (in ability, importance, etc)</td>
<td>Re ko tiani rami taba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anyone who loves more than me his father and mother is not worthy of me</td>
<td>Ka bose sa nüni köeni maka ra tamae na tinae kama gaeo maka ra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anyone who loves more than me his son and daughter is not worthy of me</td>
<td>Ka bose sa nüni köeni maka ra tütüleke na tütiqole kama gaeo maka ra</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I love you more than I love all other people</td>
<td>Ra ko nüni köeni namu re zira bose taba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I love you more than I love all other people</td>
<td>Ra ko nüni tiani namu re zira bose taba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I love you more than I love all other people</td>
<td>Ra ko nüni namu re ko tiani zira bose taba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(could mean) I love you more than all other people love you</td>
<td>Ra ko nüni namu re, köeni zira bose taba</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Note:** **Köö and tia** take **ni** when used as adverbs

- tu kokoe - abundant, full life
- tu tia - eternal or everlasting life
Translate:
My love for you is greater than your love for me.
There is one here who is greater than Jonah.
There is one here who is greatest of all.
It is more important to reach our target for Thanksgiving than to build many new churches.
The money you have given for the Bible Society is more than last year, but the money for S.I.C.A. is much less.

Note: first and last can have a sense of comparison:
Nüni kiniki Banara  
love God first (put God first, love Him most)
Mo nüni varukisi nüpū tanamu  
love yourself last (least), deny yourself
kenaka and rukusu can be used with tia

Translate:
The first shall be the last and the last shall be first.
If one of you wants to be the greatest he must humble himself and be the servant of all.

29D DIRECTION

me and la are used in combination with other words to denote direction:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>me</th>
<th>la</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>me</td>
<td>come</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>me iati</td>
<td>come here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>zo me</td>
<td>come here (go come)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gui sa la me</td>
<td>he is coming, he has come</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tae me</td>
<td>come from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>tia tae</td>
<td>pass through en route</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>telo la me</td>
<td>go to and fro, back and forth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vame</td>
<td>bring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>qisu me</td>
<td>bring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kope me</td>
<td>bring</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nokoro me</td>
<td>move closer (to speaker)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vituru me</td>
<td>move closer (to speaker)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vanukiri me</td>
<td>move (it, something) closer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vitiri me</td>
<td>move (it, something) closer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kulu me</td>
<td>call (someone) to come</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>poku me</td>
<td>come in or up</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>poku me ta supu</td>
<td>come up the hill</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jolo me</td>
<td>come out or down</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>siqili me</td>
<td>carry (something) here, between two people</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vosoro me</td>
<td>come ashore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vavusiri me</td>
<td>bring something ashore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>jekele me</td>
<td>run here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>soqo me</td>
<td>jump to me</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>piqata me</td>
<td>walk overland from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>karakone me</td>
<td>walk along coast from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>kapo me</td>
<td>paddle from</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>gale me</td>
<td>come home</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>vule me</td>
<td>come back here</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>taleqe me</td>
<td>turn towards</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
tasibaka me  leave another place for here walking overland

toka me  leave another place for here traveling by sea

tapaki vule me  set out from another place to return home

zolelalu  to walk about

zolezole  going from place to place

Follow up with conversation

LENSON 30:  SPECIAL VOCABULARIES

1. GARDENING

ruka  clearing bush, undergrowth and small trees
qeto  cutting down bigger trees
kojoko  cutting up branches and tree trunks to burn
danu  weeding and cleaning ground, burning up rubbish
papara  digging
para lua  digging in the ground
vamabu  digging heaps or mounds for planting
vuvune  planting
mamala  weeding
sakoto  weeding
papala  dig the crop  (pale sisu, pale tika etc.)

TARO

tika  edible root (tika also used as verb referring to sweet potatoes etc. When the root crop has formed and is growing
zekata  part of the taro which is planted
sisito  to cut off the part which is to be kept for planting
susu  pull up grown taro plant
quturu  scrape off small hairs etc
rürüsi  scrape skin before cooking
zeqe  sharp edged black lip pearl shell used for scraping
sereke, siriki  to boil food
neqoto, niqiti  to cook in the stone oven (raka)
nökô  to roast in ashes
kupi  to scrape with kupi shell while being roasted

SISU

sisu  sweet potato
vurini sisu  leaves and stem which are planted
nudu  break off leaves of sisu for planting

TARO
kade  taro leaves which are boiled with coconut and eaten
veveko  edible taro stems

2. FISHING
vavaso  fishing line
pepeko  fishhook, also fishing with line and hook from beach
mamutu  bait
vana  throwing line into water
saba  fishing with lime and sinker from stationary canoe in deep water
bakolo  trawling from canoe
sasake  taking of bait and hook by fish
doe  pulling in line
sipa  taking fish off hook
makaolo  good catch
situ  no catch
vavanja  fishing net, also fishing with net. This was maining [?] for catching turtles and large
    fish like topa parrot fish vunu  turtle; vana  sea cow
samu  fishing with small square net, standing on water's edge
zapu  square net
puji  four curved supports of zapu
vuaba  pole by which zapu is held
qata  lifting net out of water
dapa  fish basket into which the catch from the zapu is put.
    Made of coconut leaf and carried over shoulder
pala  baroko etc chasing schools of small fish

NAMES OF FISH
caught by  samu  kio, paleo, kauseka, szereza, tule, malivarana (biggest of th
caught by  pepako  baroko, kunuqata, boku
caught by  saba  qamini, vui
caught by  bakolo  as above, also taniri (kingfish), galu and viruviru.
buza  shark
buza tila  hammerhead shark

BABALI  Nut Harvest:
kaku, saqa  two chief kinds of nuts, kaku [Canarium indicum] are larger than saqa [C. solomonense]
poka  climb
puki kaku  climb kaku  tree
puki saqa  climb saqa  tree
suni  rope
pipidaka  picking nuts
puiri ta kuza  putting nuts in string bag
vajelo me ta suni  sending bag of nuts down on rope
sipa kuza  taking bag of nuts off the rope
jolo me bose  climber  comes down the tree
vusiki ta pade  tip the nuts out in the house where they will be shelled
kijalaki  nut hammer
tuki  to crack nuts
tinae katura  "mother" stone on which nuts are cracked
sida  small stone for cracking if no hammer available
posa  heap of cracked nuts
vijaka, vijiki  taking kernel out of cracked shell
nuqutu, nuqiti  squeezing skin off shelled nuts
vuara  name given to shelled nuts before the skin is taken off
sinuqu  skinned, white nuts
niqiti  niqitu  roasting the nuts
voko cooked nuts
kade voko parcel of nuts, cooked and wrapped in leaf, tied with native string
kiqü pudding made with cooked nuts and taro

KUDA Coconuts and Copra making

güzü kuda coconut palm
burunu frond
niniiqiti ribs of frond
pipiro heart of the tree millionaire's salad. (Tree dies if cut out.)
jajaki new, young fronds, not unfurled, used in making tana.
tilala food basket made quickly from green fronds
kobo mat made quickly from green fronds
dapa fish basket made quickly from green fronds

Stages of development of fruit:
sobe first shoots
jamuru fruit just forming
kukuili bunch of small fruit
bütibaku <head of flying fox>
karuru before drinking stage
luvuluvi <luveluve> green drinking nut
bulo partly ripened <half ripe>
leqese ripe nut, ready to fall
bora nuts beginning to shoot on the ground. Also soft white fleshy ball which has formed inside these nuts
suru fall of nuts
dusu noise of falling nuts
padunu noise of falling nuts
juke pick up
kuani pile into heaps
ninisu, nisu husking of nuts
solabau stake used for husking coconuts
pupusaka breaking husked nuts in to
küpae the husk
kope the shell
pete(a) white meat of coconut
vakapiti ta rua put the halved coconuts upside-down on drier
vele take meat out of shell when partly cooked
vagajiki re-cooking meat taken out of shell, on the drier, to dry it out
quru bag and ram
tataku sell nuts and get the money
qoqoqa whole process of making copra
miu coconut cream
vovora, vuri scraping or grating coconut to make miu
puqo squeezing the grated coconut in piece of ??? cloth
Early in 2002, Sr Lucy Money gave me a copy of these language lessons. She had spent some fifty years in the Western Solomons mostly among the Babatana people in southern Lauru (Choiseul). I found these lessons so useful in checking and improving the Babatana dictionary entries, that I wanted to make a legible copy from the copied copy of a typescript. Without firsthand knowledge of the language, I tried to make a close transcription of the original with some corrections of obvious typos. Another layer of information comes from handwritten notes presumably added by another learner to the original typescript. The bulk of these endnotes come from those handwritten notes. In the lessons a * signals clarification in these endnotes. The notes themselves are labeled by lesson section reference.

I am most grateful to Sr Lucy for her generosity of which these lessons are only part. I am also grateful to Will McClatchey PhD, who helped in various ways, in particular by engaging several people to help with the data entry. Also, Ken Lincoln's suggestions have improved overall legibility.

1A. Babatana has a vowel length distinction, but this is not marked in the current spelling.

make (long a) maka (shorter a); nunu earthquake; nunu island; siku cane; si:ku banana;

Whaley (1962) gives further examples marking both length and stress:

- mana past gloss má:na blessing
- beré: how about you bé:re laugh
- kula dance kú:la elephantiasis

Whaley (1962) also clarifies the articulation of the vowels:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>front</th>
<th>central</th>
<th>back</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>high</td>
<td>i</td>
<td>ü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>mid</td>
<td>e</td>
<td>ō</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>low</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1B. Consonant articulation after Whaley 1962

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>bilabial</th>
<th>alveolar</th>
<th>palatal</th>
<th>velar</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>voiceless stop</td>
<td>p</td>
<td>t</td>
<td>k</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voiced stop</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>j</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>nasal</td>
<td>m</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>n</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voiced fricative</td>
<td>v</td>
<td>z</td>
<td>g</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>voiceless fricative</td>
<td></td>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>flap</td>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
<td>l</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>lateral</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

koboka youngest boy  {hw}

2. sipa {just past} or mana {long time past} clarified in hand writing {hw}

4A. ade in asking for names even impersonal  {hw}

4C. ne is used when how, what, why., are used. avase introduces a question. ba when a sentence is made into a question {hw}
4D. last full line on page 11 of original is example numbered 3. the first on page 12 is numbered 6. in between only tops of "sökö gükë bi" remain. in this version the examples are re numbered.

6A. puæ sua nappie  {hw}  [cloth-of child]

6A. future negative pijaqu kama siqu/sequ  {hw}

6B. Ra koroveta vutiniqu.  I do not yet know.  also Koroveta vutiniqu ra.  {hw}

6F. depending on verb ba means still …ing or just …ed  {hw}

8. lepu  bow (for arrow)  {hw}  [in dictionary lepu is glossed as arrow made from frond rib]

9B. meanings expanded: niro  sweet, taste good; paza  bitter, (chloroquine); ziziri sour, (lime) words added: maë  sickly sweet (in desert sweet); mukemuke brown  {hw}

9B. leqese  ripe  {dry nut}

10. dalo  clean; vadalo  clear away  {hw}

10B. tapusaka, pusiki  break; kubili  break boxes sticks  {hw}

10B. sa kenaka  leading, winning; sa vui  defeat, beat  {hw}

13A. Mo la suri varanamu,  Go and comb your hair;  also  Mo la surisuri  {hw}

13A. vurini  bose  curly hair  {hw}

13B. the appendix as such is missing from this copy, lesson 30 does not include body parts.  [PCL]

13C. Ava kose re?  how are you?  ava sase namu qole?  how is your wife  {hw}

15. kapi sa lünülünü  the lightening flashes  {hw}

16. mômôre  barren; suku  separated; naboko  widow(ert); nakonako  single; vaqe  twin same sex; vidu  twin different sex; tamatura  courtship, close friendship  [in dictionary as engaged, pledged friendship];

16A. Ade zitege tûti likamu ne?  What is your brother's child's name?  [Note: "who name-his …"
PCL]

16C. Ava via gavemu re?  How old are you? [how many your years]
Ra sa neqokarabete gavequ  I am 70 years old.  [I, there's seventy years]

17. underlined sentences were omitted:
A. Avase, güi tûti kenakae Pitamama ba?  Is he the eldest child of Pitamama?
B. Kizao, güi sa vakarea. Köke suaqole sa kaji tia.  No, he is the second. A girl is the oldest.
A. Ava via nae sua Pitamama?  How many children has Pitamama?

Tiki  before number means has reached
Sibi  after number means more than
Kama dokao  before number means not yet
How many children has P  ava via sua ta P  or  ava via nae sua P
Gave always uses suffixes when telling age of person \(\{\text{hw}\}\)

19A. 11. **La pale kesa ta kui tamamu.** Go and get some money from your father. * This line of data appears to be accurate but mysteriously is not on my original, presumably entered by someone else.

21C. **tavijaka** skinned (of nuts) **vijiki** to skin nuts \{take kernel out of shell\} \{as corrected by hw\}

[There is a two step process in extracting a Canarium nut: 1. first the hard outer shell is cracked using a stone anvil and another stone to strike. Then the hard shell is removed. The result very much resembles an almond. 2. The brown skin can be removed by squeezing the nut between the fingers and the thumb, revealing an off white nut that is made of number of complex shapes snugly fitted together.]

[the data in this lesson and in the dictionary are ambiguous as to whether the **vijaka** / **vijiki** verb forms refer to step 1. or step 2. or to both. PCL]

22. **bose gagalea** a person from another country \[gagalea not in dictionary PCL\]

24B. not translated in original, my guess: The disciples asked each other, "Who is that person?"

26A. last line of page 57 of original left only tops of letters.

Reference: